

Select and Choice

OBSERVATIONS

Concerning all the

Roman and Greek



EMPERORS.

The first Eighteen

by **EDWARD LEIGH, M.A.**

Of Magdalen-Hall in Oxford.

The others added by his Son

HENRY LEIGH, M.A.

also of the same House.

Also Certain Choice *French Pro-*

verbs, Alphabetically disposed and Engliſhed
added by the ſame *Edward Leigh.*

The Third Edition, Corrected, and much Enlarged.

L O N D O N,

Printed for J. Williams, and are to be ſold by *Amos*
Curteyne Bookſeller in *Oxford.* 1670.

55. b. 141.

Joseph Brown

1812

and Clerk

RECORDS

EDWARD LEITCH M.A.

in Oxford

by his Son

EDWARD LEITCH M.A.

of the High House

of the University of Oxford

by the Rev. Edward Leitch

of the High House

of the University of Oxford

1812

and are to be of the same

in Oxford

To The
Right Worshipfull, and
his loving Father HENRY
LEIGH Esquire.

Loving Father,

HO W much I am
obliged unto you
both for my be-
ing and well-be-
ing, I desire now to re-
quie unto the world; for
though to requite your
love and bounty be not
within the sphear of my
Activity, yet since the A-
postle*commandeth Chil-
dren to learn to requite
their Parents, and Nature
it self hath taught the un-

**Quicquid
est, quod
dat Pater
Filium, mihi
minus est,
quia bene-
ficiam deus
facultatem
Patri debet
Seneca lib.
2. de Bene-
ficiis. Patri-
bus & Dio
non possu-
mus retri-
buere quod
illa Aristo-
teli. Ethic.
2. 2. 12.
1 Tim. 5.*

The Epistle

The Fowl
which
teacheth
children
to requite
their Pa-
rents is the
Stork from
στούρ natural
affection,
and she
is called
στούρα
hence
cometh
στούρα
when
children
study to
requite
their Pa-
rents.

reasonable* Creatures this
lesson; I shall endeavour,
(God assisting me with his
grace) to pay that three-
fold debt, of reverence, o-
bedience, and gratitude,
which all children owe to
their Parents: As *Æschines*
therefore, when he saw his
fellow-scholars give great
gifts to *Socrates* (being poor
and have nothing else to
bestow) did give himself
to *Socrates*, professing to be
wholly devoted unto him:
so I shall ever devote my
self unto your service, to
whom (next under God) I
owe my self, and those a-
bilities

Dedictory.

bilities I have, both natural, and which through Gods blessing upon your liberal education, by a double apprenticeship in two* famous and flourishing Societies I have acquired. To express therefore my due observance, and grateful recognition of your former care, and cost, and withal to give you some account of the fruitful spending of my time, I here present unto you some *Choice Observations* concerning the *twelve first Cæsars Emperors of Rome*. A work (as I conceive) both de-

Magdalen.
Hall in Oxford, and
the Middle
Temple in
London.

The Epistle

lightful, and useful, and therefore to you (I hope) not unwelcome, as Geographers express the whole world in a little Map, so have I labored Graphically to describe these great Monarchs of the world in a little model, neither strictly tying my self to any one Historian, nor relating all the passages of their lives, but excerpting out of the most principal *Authors, such things of them as were most memorable. Amongst all which Writers (though I confess Tacitus his stile is elegant, and

* *Tertul.*

Euseb., Eccl.

cles. Hist.

Josephus.

Plutarch.

Tacitus Hist.

& Annal.

Aur. b.

Vit. Em.

Propius.

Pliny, Soli-

mus, Seneca

Macrobi. Sa-

turn. Sme-

xonius, with

Calaub.

Animad

vers. Eras.

Apud. b.

& Chilind

Dedictory.

and full of wise sententi-
ous * Apophtheg.) I have
chiefly followed *Suet.* 1. be-
cause my worthy * Tutor
(whose memory I shall e-
ver honor) made choice
especially (of that Histo-
ry) to read to his Pupils. 2.
Because his Phrase is pure
and polite, and himself a
faithful Historian : Of
whom it is recorded (as I
think) by *Erasmus*, that he
wrote the lives of the Ro-
man Emperors, *prorsus ea li-
bertate, qua ipsi vixerunt*; with
the same freedom that they
lived. *Alex. ab Alex. Genial. dier.*
lib. 1. c. 1. calleth him *sincerissi-*

* *Esse ratio*
Taciti mi-
rum in mo-
dum arguti
& pruden-
tia plena.
Bodin. l. 4.
de Method.
Hist.
* *Mr. Wil-*
liam Penn-
ble.

The Epistle

mun scriptorem, and Ludov.
Vives, incorruptissimum. And
 I desire to write as freely
 and unpartially of them,
 since I may say of them all,
 as *Tacitus* doth of some of
 them, that they were *mibi*
nec beneficio nec injuria cogniti;
 only I shall herein fail,
 that I write not of these
 Emperors; *Stylo Imperatorio*,
 with a high and lofty stile.
Julius Cæsar is here placed in
 the forefront, he being the
 first Emperor. *Ab imperio di-*
ctus Imperator, cui commissa erat
belli administratio. Ut perpetuum
Imperatoris nomen alicui assigna-

† Suetonius
 Tranquillus
 Græcorum
 & Latino-
 rum scrip-
 torum dili-
 gensissimus
 atq; incor-
 ruptissimus
 res duode-
 cim Cæsa-
 rum videt
 que mihi
 integerrime
 exponere;
 qui in opus-
 culis Princ-
 ipibus nec
 vitia, nec
 suspiciones
 vitiorum
 tacet: in
 pessimis ve-
 ro colores
 virtutum
 nondissimu-
 lat. Ludov.
Vives de
 tradend.
 Discipl.
 lib. 1. Tran-
 quille & a-
 qualiter flu-
 id, rebusque
 unice addi-
 tis oratio-
 nis orna-
 menta non
 negligens,
 sed securus
 præteritis &

ætem hunc ipsum ornatum velut umbram non id agens trahit. *Emilian.*
Sarada. lib. 2. Prolus. Hist.

them

Dedictory.

retur, id ab Julio Cæsare originem traxit, quem Suetonius tradit prænomen id perpetuum à Senatu accepisse: A Julio Imperatoris appellatio ad successores derivata, Vossii etymologicon linguæ latinæ. For this title was at the first given unto him that had fought valiantly for his Country, and slain many enemies; *Julius** *Cæsar* (having brought the greatest part of the then known world into the subjection of the Romans) was the first that was saluted by the title of absolute Emperor, and all the Emperors succeeding were cal-

* Nature meant Cæsar for a Conqueror, when she gave him both such courage, and such confidence, both which put *Marins* into to amaze. They which durst speak to him (said he) were ignorant of his greatness, and they which durst not, were so of his goodness.

The Epistle

called *Imperatores & Cæsares* from him, *Mat. 22. 21*. Yet because he ruled but a few months, and because the monarchical government was in its vigour under *Augustus*, others make *Augustus* the first of the Roman Emperors, and *Augustus* the last. *Dunbar* in his fifth *Century of Epigrams* hath these verses of *Julius Cæsars* and *Pope Gregories* reforming the *Kalendar*.

Cæsar Gregoriusque annum dum jure refor-
Deformant regni res sine jure, sui: (mant,
Scilicet antiqui facies à Cæsare regni
Versa est, à Papa Pristina religio.
Malo reformari civilem à Cæsare flammam,
Malo reformatam Gregoriique fidem.

The

Dedicatory.

The Emperors after *Julius*
Cæsar were called *Augusti*,
 from *Octavius*, the second
 Roman *Cæsar*, who revived
 the good laws, and reformed
 the bad. But the Emperors
 succeeding him, having more
 care to be great than good,
 rather raged than reigned,
 and the decrees of some of
 them, viz. *Tiberius* and *Caligula*,
 are wittily termed *furores non*
judicia. *Quatuor Principes ferro*
interempti, (saith *Tacitus* in his
 History) four of these Emperors
 were slain with the Sword,
Galba, *Otho*, *Vitellius*,
Domitian: which three first

Plu-

Impetores
 omnes ad
 Vitellium
 principes
 Cæsarum
 genus, ad
 litem an-
 culi fua-
 rum, nam
 consilio vi-
 tii Augu-
 sto exceden-
 timi fuisse
 sententia
 datus min-
 ra flagitia
 exiffent
 Antel. X
 Hor in
 sellis. Vito
 Grati E-
 pist. Prin-
 cipi Cæ-
 sarum
 iano Ca-
 pella Da-
 nuprii
 Philologia
 & Miro-
 ri præfixi
 am.

The Epistle

Plutarch compareth (in regard of their short reign) to Kings in a Tragedy, which last no longer than the time that they are represented on the stage. *Fulius Caesar*, and *Caligula* were also slain, *Claudius*, and *Titus* were poisoned, *Nero* slew himself, * *Augustus* dyed in a complement, *Tiberius* in dissimulation, *Galba* with a sentence, *Vespasian* with a jest, yet he dyed peaceably in his Bed, which no Emperor since *Augustus* ever did. The * Heathens shadowed the sting of conscience by the Eagle or Vulture

* *Augustus* Caesar died in a complement; *Erota*, *conjugii nostri memos*, *vi-
or*, & *vale*. *Tiberius* in dissimulation; as *Tacitus* saith of him. *Iam Tiberium vixit & corpus non dissimulatio deserebant*. *Vespasian* in a jest sitting up on the stool, & *puto Deus fio*. *Galba* with a sentence; *Feri, si ex re sit*. *Populi Romani*, holding forth his Neck. *Bacon's last Essayes* in 4. * *Macrob. lib. 1. in somn. Scipion. Timeo incusloditas aditus timeo & ipsos custodes*.

Dedictory.

ture that fed upon the heart of *Prometheus*, and by the three Virgins which they called Furies, following men in a hideous form with burning torches in their hands, which some of the worst of these Heathen Emperors really felt after their bloody cruelties, and verified that old *Maxime*; *he must needs fear many, whom many fear.* * *Caligula* (though he contemned the gods as they called them) yet at the least thundering and lightning would run under his bed, and cover his head.

* See in the Book of him, and Domitian.

* *Nero*

• Dion. in
Nerone.

Our Eng-
lish Chro-
nicles re-
port of K.
Richard
the third,
that have-
ing imbru-
ed his
hands in
the Blood
of two O-
rient Prin-
ces, he ne-
ver after
had quiet
in his mind
his body
was privily
fenced, his
hand ever
upon his
Dagger,
his coun-
tenance
grim and
gastly, his
sleep un-
quiet, for
he rather
slumbered
than slept.
The night
before the
Battel
fought in
Bosworth-
Field, he
dreamed a
terrible
dream. Cre.

The Epistle

* Nero that Monster of
Mankind having killed
his Mother *Agrippina*, could
never after endure the
worm and sting of consci-
ence for his foul fact, but
confessed that he was oft-
en haunted with the appa-
rition of his mothers
Ghost, & tormented also
with scourges, and burn-
ing torches of the Furies.
We may take notice of
many Moral vertues also
in the best of these Hea-
thens. *Julius Caesar, Augustus,*
Vespasian, & Titus that mir-
ror of humanity, and see
in them the truth of that

do non erat summum, sed Conscientia scelerum. Polyd. Virgil.

old

Dedictory.

old Maxime, *Magistratus virum indicat*, a place sheweth the man; and it sheweth some to be better, some to be worse: It was said of *Caligula*, that there was never better servant and worse Master: *Omnium consensu capax Imperii, nisi imperasset*, saith *Tacitus* of *Galba*: but of *Vespasian* he saith, *Solus Imperatorū Vespasianus mutatus in melius*. But lest I shall be upbraded, with the City of *Mynus*, for making my Porch too big, here will I cast Anchor, ever remaining

Your dutifull Son

to commend,

EDWARD LEIGH.



Cæsar was War; Augustus Peace: impare

Tiberius was; Caligula past cure.

Claudius was Dotard; Nero beastly mad:

Galba stale; Otho trim; Vitellius Swad.

Vespasian's shrewd and base; Titus more good

Than bad: Domitian is Pride, Lust, and Blood:

Dr. Holiday's Survey of the World, Lib. 8.

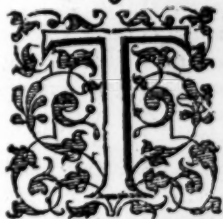


Julius

EDWARD HEIGH



1. *Julius Caesar.*



He *Julii* were so called (saith *Alex.* ab *1. c. 9.* in *Gr.* (saith he) signifieth *Primam in mento lanuginem.* from the first wooll or down the Beard. Others think the name of the *Julii* came from

Julus Ascanius, the Son of *Enneas*.

Virg. lib. 2. Æneid.

At puer Ascanius, cui nunc cognomen Iulo.

He reformed the *Kalendar* which was then confused, and framed the whole year just unto the course of the Sun, that it should contain 365 daies, and appointed that every fourth year a whole day should be inserted. Therefore we call our year *Annum Julianum*, and the *Kalendar* which we use *Calendarium Julianum*; and that Moneth which was by them called *Quintilis*, because it was the fifth Month, is now called *July* in honour of him.

Annum ad cursum Solis accommodat. *Sueton.*

He was born in that month. *Macrobi. Saturn. cap. 12.*

A

For

For his other name *Cæsar*, there are different opinions of the original of it. Some derive it à *Cæsis oculis*, from his grey eies.

* *Sueton.* describes him to have been, *Nigris vegetisque oculis micantibus*, of a black quick sparkling eie. But *Suetonius* * refutes that, and saith, he had black eies. Others say he was so called à *Cesarie*, from a bush of hair, with which he was born. Some say, he was * cut out of his Mothers womb; although *Festus Pompeius* thinks such are rather to be called *Cæsones*. and *Casaubon* * rejecteth that Etymologie. *Postellus* in his introduction, in *Chaldaic. Ling. &c.* saith the first

* *Primus Cæsar*, à *Cæso Matris utero dictus*. *Cæsar* could not be denominated, à *Cæso*

* *Animæ uteris* *matris utero*, cum id nomen ante illum *Cæsarem*, qui secunda matre in lucem prodit; pro Rege jam diu usurpatum sit. *Cæsonis* nomine

c. 9. *Boetianus* insignes plures extiterunt, è quibus *Cæso Fabius*, *Cæso Quintus*. Dictos autem *Cæsones*

Latin. Vide à *Cæso matris utero*, qui necatis matribus nati

Christiani sunt, tradunt. *Plin. Hist. Nat. l. 7. c. 9. Et*

Hist. Theor. Valer. Prob. Unde & Cæsaris nomen ortum

Præf. in Jul. sumpsisse sunt qui opinentur, ut Æl. Spartian

Cæf. cap. 1. in Æ. Vero & Serv. in Æn. 10. aliis tamen

Schulæ. in in alia euntibus. Gatak. Annotat. in Lib. 4.

Suetonius. *Marci Antonini Imperatoris.* Others derive

it à *Cæso E'ephanto*, from his Grand-fathers killing an Elephant, which in the

Carthaginian tongue is called *Cæsar*. *Sigonius* speaks much of it, but so that it

should seem to be *ambigua fidei*, and therefore I shall leave it undetermined.

He was tall (a) of stature, white and clear of complexion, somewhat full-faced, his

limbs were well trussed, and in good plight, his

(a) *Forma omnium civium excellentissimus, vigore animi acerrimus, munificentia effusissimus.*
Patriculus.

his eies black, lively, and quick. He was also very healthful, saving that in latter daies he was given to faint, and swoon suddenly. *Comitali quoque morbo bis inter res agendas correptus est*, saith Suetonius, twice in the midst of his Martial affairs, he was surprized with the falling sickness, which he stileth *Morbum comitalem*; either because it chiefly invadeth, and seizeth on men in *Comitiis*, in popular Assemblies; or because their *Comitia*, their Parliaments or Assemblies were dissolved, and broke up by occasion thereof, if any chanced to fall sick of that disease, they reputing such an accident to be a sinister presage.

Est Morbi species subiti cui nomen ab illo est, Quod fieri nobis suffragia justa recusant. Sape etenim membris acri languore caducis, Concilium populi labes horrenda diremit.

detestandus est, vel quia divinitus immittitur. Dicitur etiam Hercules, quia Hercules eo laboravit; item vulgo caducus.

In Eloquence and warlike feats together, he either equalled, or excelled the glory of the very best.

Eloquentia attingit summorum gloriam: re militari excessit. Lipsius.

Cæsar qui ne scait moins bien faire, que bien dire.

Cæsar who knows as well to write, as fight.

He held a Sword in one hand, and a Book in the ogher, with this Motto, *Ex utroque Cæsar*, Emperor by both.

rum, & pacis recte possit gubernari. Justinian. Priem. Institut.

Summis Oratoribus amulus. Tacit. He was Cicero's rival in Eloquence.

He was counted the second man for Eloquence in his time, and gave place to the first; because he would be the first and chiefest man of war, and Authority. *Julius Cæsar*, Scaliger writeth thus of him: *Due sunt æquæ sola in natura rerum, altera bellica laudis, altera literaria; illa potentia, hæc sapientia; Cæsar & Aristoteles.* Exercit. 94. Sect. 2.

* *Illum omnium fere Oratorum latine loqui elegantissime,* saith *Atticus* there, of him. *Cæsar* quotidiano sermoni egregie utilissimus, cui Cicero laudem tribuit puri & incorrupti sermonis Latini.

Ludov. Viv. l. 3. de tradend Discipl.

† Advance of Learn.

Basil. sup.

l. 2. Commentarios quosdam scripsit rerum suarum valde quidem probandos; nudi enim sunt, reſti, & venustis: sanos quidem homines à scribendo deterrevit. Cicero de Clar. Orat.

Paterculus reckoning up the famous wits of those times, saith, *Et proximum Ciceroni Cæsarem.* Nay *Cicero* himself in his Catalogue of Oratours to *Brutus*, * saith, He cannot see any to whom *Cæsar* might give place, and he highly commends him in his Oration pro *Marcello*. *Est ejus viri pura oratio, sine fūco ac calamistris, ornata, vel Romanis, vel Atticis Musis dignissima.* *Lipſius.* *Antiquarius Gellius* scribit *Cæsarem* sermonis fuisse, præter alios s. & ætatis, castissimi.

He left Commentaries of his own Acts, touching the *Gaul* war, and the Civil war between *Pompey* and him. Commentaries (saith *B. De Vigenere* in his Annotations on *Cæsars* Comment, of the *Gaul* war) are little particular memories which one makes either for himself, or for another, containing only the principal heads of the deeds and acts, of which he will after write a History at his better leisure: *Cæsars* Commentaries, (*Sr. Francis Bacon* * saith) is the best History of the World. King *James* exhorting his Son to

the study of History, above all prophane Writers, commendeth this Book of *Cæsars* to his reading, both for the sweet flowing of the stile, and the worthiness of the matter it self. *Qui non minor rerum suarum præco fuerit quam earundem actor*; saith Grotius in his Epistle to the Prince of Condee, prefixed to *Martiannus Capella*. He saith there also that he wrote excellent Tragedies, and most large commendations of *Hercules*, of *Grammar*, and his own journies most elegantly, and highly commend his *Anti-Catones*.

He was a famous Mathematician, and diligent in that study, as *Lucan* writes of him.

— *Media inter prælia semper*

Stellarum, cælique plagis superisque vacavi.

He could at one time read and write, hear and indite, and if he did nothing else, he could dictate to seven Actuaries or Penmen at once.

We ought to admire two things in him, which he had to perfection, and which render a Commander excellent; viz. that he forecast and provided for all things which might, either further or hinder his designe before he undertook it; and that in the very execution he failed not to take his advantage when occasion presented it, or to remedy upon the instant such unexpected accidents as besel; wherein he hath been inimitable. The Duke of Rohan's *Observ.* upon *Cæsars Comment.* L. 6.

Scribere & legere simul, dictare, & audire accepimus: Epistolas vero tantarum rerum quaternas pariter librariis dictare, aut, si nihil aliud ageret, septenas. Pliny's Natural Hist. l. 7. c. 25.

Anthony De Bandole hath paralel'd *Cæsar* and *Henry* the fourth King of *France*. Both had (saith he) very high conceptions, a solid judgement, resolute executions; both were valiant, provident, firm to their designs, undertaking with confidence, guiding it with dexterity, overcoming all with valour. See more there.

In his Enterprizes he was both valiant and fortunate, and therefore singled out for an *Idea* or patern of an absolute General, especially for four military properties very resplendent in him. First, laboriousness in his affairs. Secondly, courage in his dangers. Thirdly, industrious contriving of what he undertook. Fourthly, quick dispatch in accomplishing what he had once begun.

— *Nam Cæsar in omnia præcepit,*
Lucan. *Nil actum credens, si quid superesset agendum.*
Quintus Curtius speaking of *Alexander* the Great, saith, *Nullam virtutem Regis istius magis quam celeritatem laudaverim.* I can commend no virtue more in this King, than speed.

In eleven daies he marched with his Army six hundred miles.

Suetonius affirmeth, that *Cæsar* did ever march formost before his Troops, and most commonly bare-headed, and on foot, whether the Sun shined, or it rained *Tully* reports of him, that he was never heard to say to his Souldiers, *Ite Illuc,* go forth thither, as they should go forth upon

Caesar
Both
s, a
both
de-
gui-
all

upon service, and he tarry behind in his Tent; but * *Venite huc*, Come ye hither. * As you see me do, so do ye. *Judg. 7. 17.*

One saith the like of *Trajan*, that in all hazards and perils he never said unto his Captains Go, but let us go: Do, but let us do.

——— *Ignave, venire* Lucan.
Te Caesar, non ire jubet. l. 5. v. 487:

iant
our
ne-
er-
ori-
e in
tri-
ly,
he

Pertinax was wont to say to his Soldiers *Militemus*; and *Severus Septimius*, *Laboremus*; *Livy* bringeth in *Valerius Corvinus* thus speaking; *Facta mea, non dicta vos milites sequi volo, nec disciplinam modo, sed exemplum etiam à me petere.*

Under his conduct were slain eleven hundred fourscore and two thousand enemies. He fought in pitched field two and fifty times, saith *Solinus*, fifty saith *Pliny*, and never was so much as in any hazard save only twice,

He conquered all *France*, *Germany*, discovered us *Britanes*, and made us Tributary; and triumphed five times in *Rome* with unspeakable admiration.

It is observeable, that in all his wars he hath alwaies been inferiour to his enemies in number, for which cause he hath alwaies helped himself by fortifications, more than ever any other hath done; which he made much the better, when he found himself not sufficiently strong to give battel, as he was a long time in *Africa*: insomuch that *Scipio* wondred at his

A 4 coldness,

The two principal men of the world. *Alexander* and *Caesar*, have slain each of them (as *Pliny* reporteth) more than a million of men. *Signis collatis quinquagies dimicavit.* *Plin. Natural. Hist. lib. 7. c. 25.* He took 1000 Towns; conquered 300 Nations;

he
ins
an
g,
r-
er
d
n
-
r
n

coldness ; nevertheless he alwaies continued his Souldiers in exercise, and himself exercised new levyed men, and entered them by small skirmishes, wherein by his industry for the most part he had the best, and alwaies attempted something upon his enemy. The Duke of Rohan's Observ. on Casars Comm. L. 5.

*Suetonius. Nec
vana de se pra-
dicatio est Ca-
saris, ante vi-
ctum hostem
esse, quam vi-
sum. L. Flor.*

*Tam celer in agendo & consulta exe-
quendo, ut persape nuntios de se praverit.*
He is renowned for his celerity in doing,
and preventing the very report of his
coming.

Casar hath made himself as much re-
doubted and admired by the great works
which he caused his Soldiers to make, as
by his great Battels. The Duke of Rohan's
Treatise of *Moderne War.* c. 4.

Having overcome King *Pharnaces*, and
being desirous to advertise one of his
friends of his quick expedition in dispatch-
ing that War, he only wrote three words
unto *Anitius* at Rome, *Veni, vidi, vici*, I came,
I saw, I overcame.

Charles the fift Emperor of *Germany* said,
Veni, vidi, Deus vicit. *Surius in bello Germa-
nico.*

Suetonius.

He never put enemy to flight, but dis-
camped him, and drave him out of the field:
By this means he gave them whom, he had
once discomfited, no time to bethink them-
selves.

In any doubtful and dangerous service, his manner was to send away the Horses, and his own with the first, to the end that when all means of flight were gone, they might of necessity be forced the rather to stand to it, and abide to the last.

Suetonius.
So William the Conqueror at his arrival into England, burnt the ships which transported his Army.

Lucan seemeth to have alluded to this:
Bellorum o socii, qui mille pericula moris

He called not his Soldiers * *Milites*, but *Commilitones*: not plain Soldiers, but by a more pleasing name, Fellow-soldiers. He maintained them so trim and brave, that he stuck not to set them out in polished Armour, damasked with silver and gold, as well for goodly shew, as because they should in * Battel keep the same more surely for fear of damage and loss.

* *Augustus* did much reprove this humour in his Uncle, saying, *Dum affectat carior fieri, auctoritatem Principis emollevit.* *Aurel. Vict.*

He loved them so affectionately, that when he heard of *Tiberius* his overthrow, and the Legions with him: he suffered the hair of his head and beard to grow long, and would not cut the same before he had revenged their death. By which meanes he both had his Soldiers most devoted unto him, and also made them truly valiant.

* *Suetonius.*
It is reported of Alexander, that he infused such courage into his Soldiers. *Ut illo presente, nullius hostium arma vel inermes timuerint.*

Justin. l. 12. c. ult. *Caesars* eye made his Souldiers prodigal of their blood, *Plutarchs Lives.*

He was so entirely beloved of his Souldiers. that to do him service (whereas otherwise they were but like other men in any other private quarrel) if *Caesars* honour

nour were touched, they were invincible and would so desperately, and with such fury venture themselves, that no man was able to abide them.

A private Souldier of his fought so valiantly in *Britain*, that by his means he saved the Captains, which otherwise were in great danger to have been cast away (being driven into a Bogg;) then marching with great pain through the mire and dirt, half swimming, and half a foot, in the end he got to the other side, but left his shield behind him: *Cesar* wondering at his noble courage, ran to him with joy to embrace him: but the poor Soldier hanging down his head, the water standing in his eyes, fell down at *Cesars* feet, and besought him to pardon him for leaving his Target behind him.

Plutarch.

Petronius being taken by *Scipio*, he said he would give him his life; but he answered him again, that *Cesars* Soldiers did not use to have their lives given them, but to give others their lives; and with these words he drew his sword and thrust himself through.

Cesar at *Alexandria* being busie about the assault and winning of a Bridge, was driven by a sudden sally of the enemies to take a Boat, and many besides making haste to get into the same, he leapt into the Sea, and by swimming almost a quarter of a mile recovered the next Ship, bearing up his left hand all the while, for fear

Plutarchs
Lives.

fear the writings he held therein should take wet and drawing his rich coat-armour after him by the teeth, because the enemy should not have it as a spoil.

Beholding advisedly the Image or portraiture of Alexander the Great in the Temple of Hercules at Cales, at the sight thereof he fetched a deep sigh, as being ashamed that he had yet performed no memorable act at those years, wherein Alexander had conquered the whole World.

Paludamentum mordicus trahens, ne spolio potiretur hostis. Sueton.

Milites erant sagati, Imperatores paludati.

Plutarch and Suetonius in C. Julio. c. 7. i. e. 33.

Sæpe audiui Q. Maximum, P.

Scipionem, præterea civitatis nostræ præclaros viros solitos ita dicere, Cum majorum imagines intuerentur, vehementissimè sibi animum ad virtutem accendi; scilicet non ceram illam, neque figuram, tantam vim in sese habere; sed memoria rerum gestarum eam flammam egregiis viris in pectore crescere, neque prius sedari, quàm virtus eorum famam atque gloriam adequaverit. Salust. in Bell. Jugurthino.

He was very much disquieted and dismayed with a dream the very night before, (for he imagined in his sleep that he had carnal company with his mother:) the Diviners and Wizards incited him to the hopes of most glorious achievements, making this exposition of his dream, that thereby was portended unto him the sovereignty of the whole VWorld; for his Mother whom he saw under him, betokened the subjection of the Earth, which is counted the mother of all things.

after Suet. 7

Suetonius ubi supra.

Ita visum interpretari vanissima artis auctoribus vanissimis.

Casaubon.

Animadvers.

There were two Factions in Rome at that time, Sylla was the chief of the one, and Marius of the other; Marius stood for the people, and Sylla defended the Nobles

Plutarch.
Suetonius.

bels. *Marius* and all his Confederates were proclaimed Traitors, and enemies to the Common-wealth. *Sylla* determining to kill *Caesar*, some of his friends told him, that it was to no purpose to put so young a Boy as he was to death: but *Sylla* answered again, *Caesari multos Marios inesse*, that there were many *Marii* in that one boy; implying, that he would be a great enemy unto their State. When the day of Election for *summus Pontifex* came, he told his Mother (kissing him) that that day she should see her Son chief Bishop of *Rome*, or banished from *Rome*.

He said, he had rather be the chiefest man in a poor Village, than the second person in *Rome*.

Lucan.

Nec quenquam jam ferre potest Caesarve priorem,

Pompeiusve parem. —

He did extremely affect the name of King, and some were set on, as he passed by, in popular acclamation to salute him King; whereupon finding the cry weak and poor, he put it off thus in a kinde of jest, as if they had mistaken his sir-name, *Non Rex sum, sed Caesar*.

He often used these verses of *Euripides*, which he himself thus translated.

*Nam si violandum est jus, Imperii causa
Violandum est, aliis rebus pietatem colas.*

He alone managed all the affairs of State: his colleague or Fellow-Consul did nothing, insomuch as divers Citizens pleasantly

santly conceited, whensoever they signed, subscribed, or dated any writings to stand upon records, would merrily put it down thus; Such a thing was done not when *Caesar* and *Bibulus*, but when *Julius* and *Caesar* were Consuls; setting down one and the same man twice, by his name and surname; yea, and soon after these verses were commonly currant.

Non Bibulo quidquam nuper, sed Casare factum est:

Nam Bibulo fieri Consule nil memini.

Caesar of late did many things, but Bibulus not one:

For nought by Consul Bibulus can I remember done.

He was such an excellent Rider of a Horse from his youth, that holding his hands behind him, he would gallop his Horse upon the spur. The Horse he used to ride upon, was strangely marked, with feet resembling very near a mans, and the hoofs cloven like toes. * The Beast would abide no man else to ride him, and he himself was the first that backed him.

*Equitandi usus
Casari a pue-
ritia facilis
adeo extitit ut
reflexis in ter-
gum manibus,
equum velo-
cissimis concu-
tare cursibus
sape consueve-
rit. Plutarch.*

Solinus. Suetonius. * Like to *Alexanders* Bucephalus.

When one brought him his Horse to get up on, which he used in Battel, he said unto him; When I have overcome mine enemies, I will get upon him to follow the chase, but now let us give them charge.

*Solinus.
He gloried in
nothing so
much (saith*

Benignitate adeo praelitus, ut quos armis subegerat, clementia magis vicerit. He was of so good a nature, that such as he subdued by Battel, he more overcame with gentle-ness.

*Aug. 5. Ep.)
as in pardon-
ing his ene-
mies, and
gratifying his
friends.*

He

He held neu-
ters for his
friends, con-
trary to Pom-
pey, who held
them for ene-
mies. *Aurel.*
Vid.

*Idem dixit,
non mihi pla-
cet victoria.*

Dion.
King *Cotis* ha-
ving received
for a present
many beauti-
ful and rich
Vessels, yet
frail and easy
to be broken,
brake them
all; that he might not be stirred to choller when they should hap-
pen to be broken.

* *Plutarch* in
Tullies life.
Pompeii statues
erigendo suas
confirmavit.

He said the greatest pleasure he took of his victories was, that he daily saved the lives of some of his countrey-men that bare Arms against him.

*Cæsar dando, sublevando, ignoscendo, glori-
am adeptus est. Salust. in Bel. Catilin.*

When *Pompey's* head was presented to him, *Uberimas lacrymas profudit*, he wept bitterly, and caused him to be honourably buried, saying, *Ego Pompeii casum deploro, & meam fortunam metuo*; I lament *Pampey's* fall, and fear mine own fortune.

When he found many Letters in *Pom-
pey's* coffers, wherein divers testified their good will unto *Pompey*, and their hatred towards him, he neither read them, nor copied them out; but presently burnt them, lest being exasperated by them, he should have been forced to have committed some greater evil.

When *Pompey's* Images had been thrown down, he caused them to be set up again, and * *Cicero* thereupon used this speech, that *Cæsar* in setting up *Pompey's* Images again, made his own to stand surer.

He accounted his conquest of the two *Pompeys* (Sons to *Pompey* the great) in *Andaluzia* in *Spain*, the most glorious of all his victories; for he would often say afterwards, that at other times he fought For Fame and Victory, but that day he fought for

for his life, which he had never fought for before.

VWhen some of his friends did counsel him to have a Guard for the safety of his Person, and some also did offer themselves to serve him, he would never consent unto it; but said. It was better to dye once, than alwayes to be afraid of death.

Mori satius est semel, quam timore semper torqueri.
Plutarch.
Sueton.

He said also, *Mori se, quam timeri, malle*, saith *Paterculus*, when some advised him to keep by Arms, what he had got by Arms.

VWhen he was hindered by one of the Tribunes from taking some of the common Treasure out of *Saturns* Temple, and told that it was against the Law, *Tull*, said he, Time of Warre and Law are two things.

Silent leges inter Arma.

That speech of his was compounded both of terrour and clemency, to *Metellus* the Tribune; for *Caesar* entring into the inner Treasurie of *Rome* to take the money there kept, *Metellus* forbad him; whereto *Caesar* said, That if he did not desist, he would lay him dead in the place, and presently taking himself up, he added, young man, it is harder for me to speake it, than to do it.

Adolescens, difficilium est mihi, hoc dicere, quam facere.

* He was a spare drinker of *VVine*, as his very enemies confessed, whence arose that Apothegm of *Cato*, That of all that ever were, *Caesar* alone came sober to the overthrow of the State.

Magno illi sobrio, neque iracundo, simillimus; qui semper

somno & cibo in vitam, non in voluptatem uteretur. *Paterculus.*
Plut. Sueton.

He

He was the first that devised the way for friends to talk together by writing Cyphers in letters, when he had no leisure to speak with them for his urgent business, and for the great distance from Rome.

He said, *Cæsars* wife ought not only to be without fault, but also without all suspicion of Fault.

Plutarch.in
Apophtheg.
Dixit invidere
se Catoni mor-
tem, quando
sibi salutem
invidisset.
Plutar.in the
life of Cato.

Being certified that *Cato* had slain himself with his own hands, he seemed to be very sorry for it, and said, O *Cato*, I envy thy death, because thou didst envy my glory to save thy life.

Cicero wrote a large book in commendation of *Cato*, to justify that action, which *Cæsar* answered with another, which he called *Anti-Cato*, both which are lost. *Schildius* out of *Beroaldus* saith, *Cicero* wrote a book intituled *Cato*, in commendation of him, which vexed *Cæsar*, because he conceived, the commendation of the other tended to his dispraise, and therefore he wrote two books against *Cato*, discovering his crimes, called *Anti-Catonés*.

*Cæsarem ve-
bis, & fortu-
nam ejus.*

Being in a Pinnace or small Boat in a great storm, he said to the Master of it: Fellow, be of good cheer, for thou hast *Cæsar* and his fortune with thee.

So *Charles* the fifth taking his Horse to rush into the main battel was requested to forbear; but he answered, An Emperor was never shot through with a bullet.

So William the second of England, coming to imbarke at Portsmouth, the Master told him the weather was rough, and there was no passing without imminent danger, *Tush*, said he, *set forward, I never yet heard of a King that was drowned. Dan. Hist.*

Yet I may say of him, as our Chronicler doth of one of our English Kings, *Inevant illi confuso quidam temperamento, virtutes magnæ & vitia non minora.*

Suetonius and others, speak of his unnatural uncleanness and prodigious prodigality. He stole out of the Capitol 108000 pounds (reduced to our money) in gold at once, gave to *Servilia* a Jewel which cost him 46875 pounds, owed 1953125 pounds more than he was worth by his own confession. His shews and publick Donations in costliness are almost invaluable.

About the trimming of his body he was over-curious, so as he would not only be shav'n very precisely, but also have his hair plucked.

The chiefeft cause that made him mortally hated, was his excessive desire of honour, and his slighting of the Senators.

When his friends complained unto him of *Antonius* and *Dolabella*, that they intended some mischief towards him, he answered them again, *As for these fat men, and smooth-combed heads, quoth he, I never reckon of them, but those pale-visaged, and carrion lean people, I fear them most; meaning Brutus and Cassius.*

Cambd. in Annal. De Henrico. 8. Julian the Emperour in his Satyr upon the Roman Emperours Taxeth his ambition.

Plin. Lib. 7. c. 25.

Circa corporis curam morosior, ut non solum tenderetur diligenter, ac videretur, sed velleretur etiam Suetonius.

Os pallidum & macilentum.

B

He

He never refused to fight but in his latter daies, being then of this opinion, that the oftner he had gotten victory, the less he was to venture, and make trial of fortune: also that a victory could gain him nothing so much as some disastrous calamity might take from him.

There conspired against him more than threescore, the heads of which conspiracy were *Cassius* and *Brytus*. He had fair warning of his death before it came, by many evident prodigies; Fires were seen in the Element, and spirits running up and down in the night, and solitary Birds at noon-day sitting in the great Market-place: as the Bird *Regaiolus* did fly with a little branch of Lawrel into the Court of *Pompeius*, a sort of other Birds of divers kinds from out of the Grove hard by pursued after, and there pulled it in pieces.

Caesar sacrificing to the Gods, found that one of the Beasts which was sacrificed, had no heart, and that was a strange thing in Nature, how a Beast could live without a heart.

There was a certain *South-sayer* that had given *Caesar* warning long before, to take heed of the day of the *Ides* of *March* (which is the fifteenth of the Moneth,) for on that day he should be in a great danger. That day being come, *Caesar* going unto the Senate-house, and speaking merrily to the *South-sayer*, told him, The *Ides* of *March* were come: So they be, softly answered the

South-

Or *Regaiolus*
quasi Rex. avi-
um. *Casaub.*
Animadvers.

Nec centum
villinis perli-
sare poterat.
Florum, l. 4.
Hist. Rom. c. 2.

Et ipso die
dum ad sena-
tum iret, libelli
conjuratorem
et conjurato-
rum nomina
indicantes, in
manus ipsi tra-
diti.

South-sayer, but yet they are not past:
[*Christiannus Matthias Theat. Histor. Theo-*
ret. Pract. in Jul. Cap. 3. hath an elegant and
memorable parallel History.

Plutarch.
Suetonius.

Henry the 4. King of *France* was dissuaded from going abroad that day he was slain, by some, as a day mark't out by *Astrologers* to portend danger to his person: yet he, a second *Caesar* as well in the course of his life as of his death, was little sway'd therewith, but like a King, and a Christian replied; that it was an offence to God to give credit to these *Prognostiques*, and that having God to his guard, he feared no man.
[*The Life and death of Henry the 4.*]

The night before this Discourse had with the *South-sayer*, all the windowes and doors of his chamber did fly open, and his Wife *Calpurnia* dreamed that *Caesar* was slain, and that she had him in her arms.

He was stabbed with 23 wounds, he only gave one groan at the first thrust, without uttering any words. Some say, That as *M. Brutus* came running upon him, he said, *ἄ σὺ τέκνον, And thou my Son?*

Sueton. He was slain in *Pompe's Cour.* *Tri-*
bunus & *viginti vulneribus*
ad terram datus est: sic ille qui terrarum orbem circumpleverat, tandem ipse sanguine suo curiam implevit.
Luc. Flo. l. 4.
Hist. Rom. c. 21

All men are of opinion, that such a death befel unto him as he desired; for when he had read in *Xenophon* how *Cyrus*, being at the point of death, gave order for his Funeral, he setting light by so slow and lingering a kind of death, wished to dye quickly and of a sudden.

The very day before he was killed, in a certain discourse moved at supper in *Mar-*

cus lepidus his house, upon that point, which was the best end of a mans life? He preferred that which was sudden and unlooked for.

He dyed in the 56. year of his age; *Et in Deorum numerum relatus est*, he was made a god after death (which could not defend himself from death, from cruel murther) and that *Non * cre m do decernunt, sed & persuasione un'gi*, Not only by their voice which decreed such honour unto him, but also by perswasion of the common people.

A Comet shined then for seven dayes together, arising about the eleventh hour of the day, and it was believed by those blind Heathen to be *Cæsars* soul, who had been a Comet of combustion to the world.

Micat inter omnes

In ignem fidus, velut inter ignes

Luna minores.

Also upon his Image there is a Star set to the very crown of his head.

Of these Murtherers there was not one that either sur vived him above three years, or dyed a natural death.

Sueton. Bellatres est (Inquit Seneca)

mori sua morte

All stood condemned, and by one mishap or other perished; some by shipwrack, others by battel, and some again shortned their own dayes with the very same dagger, wherewith they had wounded *Cesar*: *Cassius* as *Plutarch* reporteth, and *Brutus* according to *Dion*.

Octavius

In the 8. *Sep-
tenary. Plu-
tarch. Sueton.
Dum honor
principi non
ante habetur
quam agere in-
ter homines
desierat.
Tacit.*

* *Sueton*
Of this Cere-
mony of the
Apotheosis or
deifying their
Emperors,
see Dr. *Hack-
wells* Apology
of Gods provi-
dence l. 4.

Sect. 2.

Horace lib.

1. Ode 12.

Percussorum

autem fere ne-

que rremin

quisquam am-

plius supervi-

it, neque sua morte defunctus est.

Sueton. Bellatres est (Inquit Seneca)

mori sua morte

A notable

judgment of

God upon the

unnatural

murderers of

their Sovereign.

reign.

reign.



2. *Octavius Augustus.*

HE was stiled by the name of *Augustus*, i. e. worshipful or sacred, which they thought to be a name of reverence and Majesty, because all consecrated and hallowed places were called *Loca Augusta*. That Moneth which was by them called *Sextilis*, because it was their sixth Month, is called *Augustus* in honour of him, and things of greatest splendor are called *Augustissima*, *Iulius Caesar* was his great Uncle, but his Father by adoption. He was called *Octavius* from his Father, and *Augustus* from his victory.

disertatio politica in Suetonii C. Octavianum Caesarem Augustum.
Although all the other lives excel with a wonderful concinnity, yet *Suetonius* in this seems to have exceeded himself.

Vel ab augurio, vel ab augendo dictum, Cujus vitam mira quadam diligentia et arte contexuit Suetonius: quasi in uno hoc libro voluerit singulare specimen dare in quod perfectum fastigium posset extra scribenda vitæ cuncti. Rosceli

A man most nobly descended, for
B 3 riches

Suetonius.
Oculorum ac-
cies clarissimo-
rum siderum
modo vibrans.
Corpore toto
pulcher, sed
oculis magis.
Aurel. Viét.

Sueton.

Aurel. Viét.

riches, honour, friends, Empire, fortunate victories, almost adored; for bodily good things, of comely stature, *Forma eximia, & per omnes ætatis gradus venustissima*. Of most amiable visage, and that also majestic by his bright and shining eyes, *Quibus etiam existimari volebat inesse quiddam divini vigoris*. Wherein also (as he would have men believe) was seated a kind of Divine vigor: and he joyed much, if a man looking wistly upon him, held down his face, as it were against the brightness of the Sun; therefore a certain Soldier turning away his eyes from beholding his face, and he demanding the reason why he did so, he answered; *Quia fulmen oculorum tuorum ferre non possum*.

Knolles in the Turkish Hist. saith of *Tamerlane*. In his eyes sate such a rare majestie as a man could hardly endure to behold them without closing his own, p. 235.

His hair was somewhat yellow, and his body freckled with spots, which his flatterers would have the world believe were in form like stars.

He was indeed somewhat low, nevertheless of a comely stature, five foot and nine inches, the just measure saith one of our late famous Queen *Elizabeth*, who as she matched that Roman Emperor in happiness, and duration of Reign, so did seem taller than he was. *Calceamentis altiusculis utebatur, ut priorior quam erat videretur*, Suetonius. Tertul, *Apol. c. 34*.

the

Lib. 9.
 vic Decord. 1
 cur. 16.
 the volucri-
 la nite in ar-
 his quoniam
 7. 7. 7. 7. 7. 7.
 collationem 16
 Nam, quod ne-
 Bellum est 7a.
 Suetonius
 in-
 bellum in-
 necessitate con-
 sine iussu 6.
 Nihil Gens

Lib. 9.
 vic Decord. 1
 cur. 16.
 the volucri-
 la nite in ar-
 his quoniam
 7. 7. 7. 7. 7. 7.
 collationem 16
 Nam, quod ne-
 Bellum est 7a.
 Suetonius
 in-
 bellum in-
 necessitate con-
 sine iussu 6.
 Nihil Gens

Lib. 9.
 vic Decord. 1
 cur. 16.
 the volucri-
 la nite in ar-
 his quoniam
 7. 7. 7. 7. 7. 7.
 collationem 16
 Nam, quod ne-
 Bellum est 7a.
 Suetonius
 in-
 bellum in-
 necessitate con-
 sine iussu 6.
 Nihil Gens

Lib. 9.
 vic Decord. 1
 cur. 16.
 the volucri-
 la nite in ar-
 his quoniam
 7. 7. 7. 7. 7. 7.
 collationem 16
 Nam, quod ne-
 Bellum est 7a.
 Suetonius
 in-
 bellum in-
 necessitate con-
 sine iussu 6.
 Nihil Gens

Lib. 9.
 vic Decord. 1
 cur. 16.
 the volucri-
 la nite in ar-
 his quoniam
 7. 7. 7. 7. 7. 7.
 collationem 16
 Nam, quod ne-
 Bellum est 7a.
 Suetonius
 in-
 bellum in-
 necessitate con-
 sine iussu 6.
 Nihil Gens

Lib. 9.
 vic Decord. 1
 cur. 16.
 the volun-
 la nite in 17.
 his 1790
 7. 7. 1790
 cessation of
 them, quod ne
 Bellum of 1790
 Suetonius
 in-
 the bellum in-
 necessitate con-
 sine iussu &
 Nihil deus

Totus orbis) ad
verbum, *Tota*
habitable, in-
ut subaudiatur,
Terra, an Hy-
perbolical
speech.

man Empire, for the Romans called themselves Lords of the whole world.

*Nulli Genti
sine iustis &
necessariis cau-
sis bellum in-
tulit.*

Suetonius.

*Bellum est fu-
stum, quod ne-
cessarium est
& arma sum-
pta, quibus nul-
la nisi in ar-
ma relinqui-
tur. spec. Li-
vie Decad. 1
Lib. 9.*

He made not war upon any people with-
out just and necessary causes, his saying
was, *That neither battel nor war was to be
undertaken, unless there might be evidently
seen more hope of gain than fear of damage.*
He likened such, who sought after small
commodities with great danger, unto
those that Angle with a golden hook,
which if it be broken off, no draught of
Fish whatsoever is able to make amends
for the loss. [that was prudent advice of
*Henry the fourth K. of France, to Henry
the third his Brother, who would needs
with those small forces they had, salley
out of Tours upon the great Army of
Charles Duke of Mayen; Sire (quoth he)
N'hazardons pas un double Henry, contre un
Carolus; i. e. Let us not venture a double
Ducket for a single penny.] He was so trou-
bled and astonished at the Relation of a
Foil and overthrow of *Varus*, that for cer-
tain months together he let the hair of
his head and beard grow still, and wore it
long, yes, and otherwhiles would run his
head against the doors, crying out *Quinti-
llus Varus, deliver up my Legions again*
*Suetonius.**

He deemed nothing less befitting a per-
fect and accomplish'd Capt. than temerity,
or rashness: using this speech, *Satis cele-
riter fieri, quicquid commodè geritur*, that is
done soon enough, which is done well e-
nough. *Sat cito, si sat bene.* He

He was so exceedingly delighted with that proverbial saying, *Festina lente*, that he would not only use it frequently in his daily Colloquies, but would insert it often in his Epistles; admonishing by these two words, that to effect any enterprise, both the speediness of Industry, and the slowness of diligence should concur.

The City being not adorned according to the Majesty of such an Empire, and subject to the casualities of Deluges and fires, he beautified and set out so, as justly he made his boast, that whereas he found it built of brick, he left it all of Marble.

Augusto profluens & quæ Principem deceret, Eloquentia fuit. Tacit. He had a ready, fluent and eloquent speech, such as well became a Prince.

procinctu quidem laboretur dies, quin legeret, scriberet, doceretur. Aurel. Vict.

Grotius in his Epistle to the Prince of Condee prefixed to *Martianus Capella*, saith, he eloquently composed *Sicilie*, Epigrams, *Achilles*, some Geographical things.

Seeing upon a time a number of Citizens clad all in black, assembled to hear a publick speech, he with great indignation cryed out, Behold, *Romanos rerum Dominos, gentemq; togatam.*

The Romans, Lords of all the world, and long rob'd Nation.

He

Aul. Gel. Lib. 1.
C. 11. Ma.
crob. Saturn.
lib. 6. Eraf.
Adag.

Urben. Latet.
riam accipi.
relinque volu.
maximam.
Aurel. Vict.
Sueton.
Macrob.
Liberalibus
studii, quæ
rim eloquentia
in tantum in
cumbent ad
vultus in

Suetonius.

He never recommended his sons unto the people, but with this clause added thereto, *If they shall deserve.*

Si merebuntur.

He gave charge to the Prætors of Rome, *Ne patrentur nomen suum obsolescere*, Not to suffer his name to be worn threadbare.

* *nisi aliquo
affidende nun-
quam tenebris
evigilavit.*

Sueton. lib. 2.
c. 5.

The Senate and people of Rome joyntly saluting him by the name of *Pater Patria*, he with tears standing in his eyes

He would never lye awake in the * dark without one sitting by his bed side.

* *Macrolius* writes of him, that he carried such an entire and fatherly affection to the Common-wealth, that he called it *Filiam suam*, his own Daughter; and therefore refused to be called *Dominus*, the Lord and Master of his Countrey, and would only be called *Pater Patria*, the Father of his Countrey, because he governed it *non per timorem, sed per amorem*, not by fear, but by love.

made answer unto them in these few words; Now that I have (mine honourable Lords) attained to the height of all my vows and wishes, what remaineth else of me to crave of the immortal Gods, but that I may carry with me this universal consent of yours unto my lives end?



Heraldus on *Tertullians* Apology, speaking of *Augustus* and *Tiberius* his refusing the title of Lord, saith; *Profecto existimavim non sine numine id illi in mentem venisse, ut vel hac ratione Christo omnium gentium vero Domino gloria sua servaretur illibata.*

He would not lightly depart forth of the City, or any Town, nor enter into any place but in the evening, or by night, for disquieting

disquieting any person in doing him honour by way of dutiful attendance.
Sueton.

The beginning of friendship between him and Cinna was strange. Cinna had conspired against his life: After Augustus had discovered to him all his conspiracy which he knew, he said, *I have given thee thy life twice; first as an enemy, then a Rebel, and now I give thee the Consulship. Let us now be friends, and henceforth strive, whether I have with a better faith given thee thy life, or thou owest it to me.* Augustus (saith Sueton. in vita Aug. had not thenceforward in all Rome a greater friend than Cinna while he lived, and when he died, Cinna made him sole heir. Vide Senec. l. 1. de clement. c. 9.

This was duly observed, that how often soever he entred Rome, no punishment that day was inflicted upon any person:

Qui cum tristo aliquid statuit, sit tristis & ipse,

Cuique fere pœnam sumere, pœna sua est.

He was griev'd himself when he pronounced a greivous sentence, and he thought himself punished when he punished others.

ferebat, quam qui pledebantur Senec.

Seneca said of him, *Pœnas dat, dum pœnas exigit. lib.*

1. De Clem. cap. 10.

Damnatorum pœnas interdum acrius lib. de Ira.

Quique dolet, quoties cogitur esse ferox.

* *Rarus quidem ad recipiendas amicitias, ad retinendas constantissimus.*

* Aurelius Victor.

He

His special
friends were
Mecenas, Agrippa, Virgil,
Propertius.

He permitted
the Jewes to
use their li-
berties.

*Ne toro qui-
dem cubuisse
ajunt, nisi hu-
mili & modice
instrato.*

*Veste non te-
mere alia usus*

est quam do-

mestica ab uxore & sorore, filia, neptibusque confecta. Sueton, He ter-
med sumptuous garments, *Vexillum superbia, nidumque luxuria,*
the banner of pride, and nest of lechery.

He would not suddenly entertain a league
of friendship with any, but was a constant
friend to those he loved.

amare
Nec cito desisto, nec temere incipio.

Long ere I love, as long ere I leave,

Dion reporteth of him, that when he
gave commandment to take tribute of the
Jews, he would not suffer it to be taken
from them on their Sabbath, but caused
them to delay it till the next day.

He slept but upon a low bed, and the
same but meanly spread, and laid with co-
verlets. He seldome wore any apparel
but houswives cloath, made within the
house by his Wife, his Sister, and Daugh-
ter.

He was a man of very little meat, and
fed for the most part on cheat bread and
small fishes.

He caused the bones of *Thallus* (who had
opened a Letter committed to his trust) to
be broken, to the terrour of such untrusty
attendants. *Sueton.*

By one speech he did appease a tumultu-
ous Army. *Audite juvenes senem, quem
juvenem senes audiverunt.* Ye young men
hearken to me now old, whom old men
have hearkened unto, when young.

*Plutarch in
Apoph.*

He

He had a special care to express his mind and meaning most plainly, and reprehending *Marcus Antonius* for writing such things, that men did rather wonder at, than understand.

It was elegantly said of him, *I hate alike as departing from the mean, both Antiquaries, and affectors of novelities.*

Suetonius.
Cacozelos & antiquarios, ut diverso genere vitiosos, pari fastidio spre- vit.

He did not so much observe Orthography, i. e. the form and precise rule of writing set down by *Grammarians*, but seemed to follow their opinion who think men should write according as they speak.

He could not away so much, as with the Winter Sun-shine, and therefore at home he never walked up and down in the Air, without a broad-brim'd hat upon his head.

In general Salutations he admitted the very Commons, entertaining the suits and desires of all comers with so great humanity, as that he rebuked one of them merrily, because in reaching unto him a supplication, he did it so timerously, as if he had been reaching meat to an Elephant.

Putas te assem Elephantis dare? Macrobius, lib. 2. Sat. c. 4. Quasi Elephantis stipem.
Sueton.

Augustus militem donis, populum annona, cunctos dulcedine otii pellexit. Tacit. lib. 1. Annal. He won the Soldiers with gifts, the people with provision of victuals, and all with the sweetness of rest and peace.

He said of *Tiberius*, *Miserum populum Romanum, qui sub tam lentis maxillis erit*, O unhappy people of Rome, that shall be under

under such a slow pair of jaws. By this Enigmatical speech he compared the state of the people of *Rome* unto the miserable case of one, whom some savage and cruel beast hath gotten between his teeth, not devouring and dispatching him at once,* but there holdeth and cheweth him a long while in exceeding pain; alluding to the secret malice and dreaming nature withal of *Tiberius*.

Sparages soon
fodden, see
Eras. Adag.

To express the speedy expedition of a thing done hastily, he used this proverb, *Citius quam asparagi coquantur*, Quicker (would he say) than *Sparages* can be fodden.

Plutarch in
the life of *Pe-
ricles* saith no
more than
Cesar, but
Eras. in his
Apothegmes
took it to be
meant of *An-
gustus*.

Beholding certain rich strangers and foreigners at *Rome* carrying whelps of Dogs and Apes in their bosoms, and making much of them, he did ask, Whether women brought not forth children in their countries? Hereby giving a worthy and Princely admonition to them who do consume and waste upon Beasts the natural affection and love due to men.

Suetonius.
The Greeks
had no Ca-
lends.

When he purposed never to do what he was requested, he was wont by way of Proverb to say, That he would do it, *ad calendas Græcas*, i. e. in our English Proverb, at later *Lammas*, never.

See Eras. Adag.

* He was so much afraid of Thunder and Lightning, that he ever carried about with him for a preservative remedy a Seales

* skin,

* skin; yea, and whensoever he suspected there would be any extraordinary storme or tempest, he would retire himself into a close secret room under ground, and vaulted above head.

* Or of a Seacalf, which as Pliny writeth checketh all lightnings.

Tonitrua & fulgura paulo

infirmum expavescebat, ut semper & ubique pellem vituli marini circumferret pro remedio, atque ad omnem majoris tempestatis suspicionem, in abditum & cancellatum locum se reciperet: Sueton.

In his time Wars ceased, and Learning chiefly flourished. The Temple of *Janus* was then shut in *Rome*, peace being general through the whole world.

Anel. Viſ.
In the time of War the Temple was open.

*Janum Quirini clausit: Et ordinem
Reclum, & vaganti frana licencie
Injecit, emovitque culpas,
Et veteres revocavit artes.*

*Horace lib. 4.
Carminum.*

Our Saviour was born in the 42 year of his reign say *Epiphanius* and *Eusebius*, 41. say *Tertullian*, and *Irenaeus*.

Receiving a challenge from *Anthony*, he returned him this answer, That if *Anthony* had a disposition to dy, or were weary of life, there were waies enough else to death besides that. Thus the challenge was rejected, and yet his Honour untainted.

He bid *Catullus* the railing Poet to supper, to shew that he had forgiven him. *Macrobius Saturn.* l. 2.

Affectabat jocos, salvo tamen Majestatis pudorisque respectu. He was very pleasant, and had both an excellent dexterity in breaking of Jest, and was very patient likewise in bearing of flouts. * *Prolofiss in se dictis arrisit.* He made himself merry

Seneca de Ira.

* *Vide Christ. Matth. 18. Hist. in Aug.*

P. 55, 56. Convitia si irascere, agnita videntur: spreta exoleſcunt. Tacitus.

with

with reproachful speeches touching himself, therein manifesting his clemency, and also his wisdom.

When he had by proclamation promised a great sum of money to him that should bring in that famous Pirate *Corocota*, and put him in his power; He knowing the Emperors mild and temperate vein, took the boldness to come himself, and told him that he was *Corocota* which came to submit himself, and demanded the sum promised, to him that should bring him in; *Augustus* both pardoned him, and gave him the money. *Dion.*

Macrobius reporteth of him, that when he heard that at the commandment of *Herod*, all the children of *Syria* under two years old were slain, and that in the stirre his own son was also slain; *Melius est (inquit ille) Herdis porcum esse quam puerum* I had rather (saith he) be *Herods* swine, than his son.

l. 2. Saturn.
cap. 4.
Mat. 2. 16.
for his Jew-
ish devotion
prohibited
him to deal
with swine,
but not Reli-
gion, nor rea-
son, nor nature

could protect those Innocents from slaughter.

He commanded *Herennius* a dissolute young man to depart out of the Camp; and when he submissively intreated him not to send him home, alledging that he could not tell what to say to his Father, he answered, *Dic mebi tibi displicuisse*, say, that I displeased thee.

Macro. ib.
*Quoniam pu-
debat adoles-
centem fateri
quibus ipse
Casari displi-
cisset. Caesar*

permisit ut sermonem inverteret, & culpam in ipsum conferret Eras-
Apophtheg. Macro. ubi supra.

When

When *Paterculus* did *petere ab eo congiarium*, and said, That it was commonly spoken among men, that he had given him a great deal of money, *sed tu, inquit, noli credere*

Galba, who had a crooked back pleading before him, and often saying, *Corrige in me si quid reprehendis*, if you find any fault in me correct it; *Augustus* answered, *Ego te monere possum, corrigere non possum*, I can but admonish thee, I cannot correct thee.

Macrobius
Saturnus

Being entertained by one at a Banquet very meanly and sparingly, after all was finished he departed, and at his farewell only whispered this in his ear, *non putabam me tibi tam familiarem*, I did not think we had been so familiar.

When one tilled the place where his Father was buried, he said, *Hoc vere est monumentum Patris colere*.

Id. lib.

He was cholerick by nature, but his patience in bearing of bitter Jests deserved much to be commended. A certain country man came to *Rome*, who did much resemble him in outward feature, insomuch that all mens eyes were cast upon him, and *Augustus* hearing of it, caused him to be brought before him, asking him this question, Whether his Mother had ever been at *Rome*; the young man answered, No, but his Father had oftentimes.

This counsel was given him, that when the object and occasions of Choler were in his eye, he should not be moved before he had pronounced over the letters of the Alphabet.

He sitting between *Virgil* and *Horace*, being asked by one what he did, answered,

C

Siden

Sedeo inter suspiria & lachrymas; per suspiria intelligens Virgilium suspirabundum, & per lachrymas Horatium lippientem.

Habenda est ad somnum calcitra, in qua ille cum tantum deberet, dormire potuit, Macr. Sat. l. 2. c. 4.

At tu cum fugisti, nunquam post te respexeris?

Illius Ajax utinam ne in spongiam incubisset, haberemus profecto quod in subsidis illis opponeremus, qui principum felicissima ingenia ab humaniorum artium studio tanquam indigno summo rerum publicarum domino averrant. Grotius Principi Condzo.

He hearing that a certain Gentleman of Rome (who was deeply indebted) did sleep most securely, desired to buy the Bed whereupon he rested; it seeming a matter of much marvel to him, that one fallen into so deep arrerages could take his rest so well.

When a Soldier bragged too much of a great scar in his forehead, he asked him if he did not get it when he looked back as he fled.

He wrote a Tragedy called *Ajax*, which afterwards (because it displeased him) he blotted out with a sponge. Therefore when *Lucius*, a writer of Tragedies, asked him what his *Ajax* did? *Cesar* very wittily answered, *In spongiam incubuit*, alluding to the argument of the Fable, in which *Ajax*, when he knew what things he had spoken and done in his madness, lying upon his sword kill'd himself. Besides the pretty allusion unto the fabulous History of *Ajax*, *Torrentius* hath observed in the word *Spongia* a double signification, viz. a *Sponge* called *deletelis*, which Writers have at hand, either to wipe and wash out what misliked them, or to blur and blot the same; whereupon *Martial* saith of it, *Utilis hac quoties scripta novare voles*: and all a *Sword*, which addeth a better grace unto the conceit, considering that *Ajax* fell upon his own sword.

Having conquered his enemy, and returning home victorious, amongst others that came to congratulate his happy conquest, there was one holding a Crow, which he had taught to say, *Ave Caesar, Victor, Imperator*, God save the Emperour and Conquerour. He wondering to see the Bird so officious, gave a great sum of money for him. His fellow workman, to whom none of that liberality came, affirmed that he had at home another Crow for *Caesar* which he intreated he might bring; being brought, he expressed the words which he had learned, *Ave victor, Imperator Antoni*. The Emperour being nothing provoked therewith, thought it sufficient to bid him divide the donative with the other: being saluted in like manner of a Parret, he caused him to be bought. This example allured a poor Cocker to try whether he could teach a Crow to use the like salutation, but he being at great expenses in vain, was wont often to say, *Opera & impensa perit*, All my pains and charge is lost; but at last the Crow began to utter the same salutation, which *Augustus* once hearing as he passed by, he answered, *Satis domi saluatorum talium habeo*, I have such saluters enough at home.

The Crow remembred to adde that which he had heard his Master complaining say, *Opera & impensa perit*, at which *Caesar* laughed, and gave more for him

him than any of the rest that he had bought.

*Quis expedit Psittaco suum χαῖρε?
Corvos quis olim concavum salutare,
Picasque docuit verba nostra conari?
Magister artis, ingenique largitor
Venter negatas Artifex sequi voces.*

Parvus.

He wrote a bitter Satyre against a Poet, but he wiped his lips and replied not, saying, *Periculosum est in eum scribere qui potest pro-scribere.*

Suetonius writeth of him, that he loved the expressions of the good will of his friends, and especially such as appeared by some legacy given at their death; but yet whatsoever it was he would return it at one time or other to their children with advantage.

He wished three things to his Son, the favour of Pompey, the boldness of Alexander, and his own fortune.

He was not without his vices, being very impatient, secretly envious, and openly factious, very desirous to rule, and much given to dicing.

Quibusdum non caruit vitiis, vitiorum severus ultor.

Emanuelis Thesauri Cæsares.

Though he was a man severe enough, yet he did not know the exceeding wantonness of Julia his own daughter, and her open and audacious boldness; but Suetonius seems to be of a contrary opinion, for he saith, that he was much ashamed of her

*Non tamen vir
tantus vitiis
caruit; fuit enim
paululum
impatiens, le-
viter iracun-
dus, occultè in-
vidus, palam
factiosus, do-
minandi supra
quàm estimari
potest avidissi-
mus, studiosis-
simus aleæ lu-
sor. Aurel.
Vict.*

her, and that once he thought to put her to death. And when a freed woman of his named *Phæbe*, one that was privy to *Julia's* lewdness, knit her own neck in a halter, and so ended her daies, he gave it out, *That he wisht with all his heart he had been Phæbe's Father.*

Lex Julia
(which punished Adulterers with death) was not made by *Julius*, but by him.

Out of great indignation against his two Daughters, and *Posthumus Agrippa* his Grand-child, whereof the first two were * infamous, and the last otherwise unworthy, he would say, that they were not his seed, but some impostume broken from him, and he used this verse of them,

* *Heroum* [sili] *noxæ.*

O utinam aut cœlebs mansissem, aut prole carerem !

He was almost peerless in his Government, yet there are to be found so many misfortunes in his life, that a man cannot easily discern whether he was more miserable, or more happy.

Solinus.

Silv

Nam fere quæties audisset cit, aut nullo cruciata defunctum quempiam sibi & suis iudicioris similem (hoc enim & verbo uti solebat) precabatur.

Suetonius.

Suetonius.

vita nostra sicut fabula, nec refert quam diu, sed quam bene acta sit.

Bonam mortem putabat celerem & insperatam, quæ nulla ægritudine pulsaret fores: So often as he heard of a man that had a quick passage with little sense of grief, he wished for himself and his such *Euthanasys*, such an easy death. He being at the point, to die, thus addressed himself; called for his looking glass, commanded to have his hair and beard combed, *Et malas labentes corrigi*, his riveled cheeks smoothed up; then asking his friends if he had acted his part well, *Cum ita responderint, vos omnes igitur, inquit Plaudite.*

L. 25. c. 7.
The Climate
of the year
is fatal.

Aulus Gellius mentioneth, that he sent a letter unto his step-son to this effect. Rejoyce with me my Son, for I have past over that deadly year and enemy to old age, threescore and three, in which number the sevenths and ninths do concur.

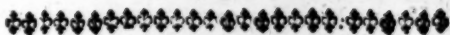
He lived fifteen years after Christ was born, and dyed in his 76. year.

He was beloved of his people, for they erected a statue to *Musas* the Physitian who in a sickness recovered him, and placed it by *Æsculapius*: and the Senate much honoured him being dead, by consecrating Temples to him at Rome, and in other famous Cities, and the people much lamented his death, using that speech, *Utinam aut non nasceretur, aut non moreretur*, Would he had never been born or never dyed.

Anrel. Viā.

Paterculus said of the Roman Empire after *Augustus* death, when there was such hope of enemies, fear of friends, expectation of trouble in all. *Tanta fuit unius viri Majestas ut nec bonis, neque contra malos opus armis foret*: Such was the Majesty of one man, that his very presence took away all use of Arms.

Tyberius



3 *Tyberius Caesar.*

LIVIA his Mother, whiles she went with child of him, among many and sundry experiments which she made and signs that she observed (and all to know whether she should bring forth a manchild or no?) took closely an Egg from under a Hen that was sitting, and kept it warm, sometime in her own, other-whiles in her womans hand, by turns one after another, so long until there was hatched a Cock-chicken with a notable comb upon the head. And when he was but a very babe, *Scribonius* the Astrologer gave out and warranted great matters of him, and namely, that he should one day reign as Monarch, but yet without the Royal Ensigns, for as yet the Sovereign power of the *Cæsars* was unknown.

Tiberius dictus a fluvio Tiberis quod jussu sua Tiberim natus esset.

Suetonius

He was of personage tall, corpulent, big-
 set and strong, of stature above the ordi-
 nary, broad between the shoulders, and
 large breasted, fair of complexion, great
 goggle ey'd, whereby he saw so clearly as
 is incredible to report, He used both
 hands alike; * his joynts were so firm, that
 with his finger he was able to bore
 through a green and sound table, with
 a fillop also to break the head of a good
 big boy; his speech was exceeding slow,
 not without a certain wanton gesticula-
 tion and fumbling with his fingers.

Suetonius.

* Nullius ma-
 nus vel ad lfe-
 riendum vel
 ad impellen-
 dum fortiores
 fuerunt, quum
 in digiti ner-
 vos videretur
 habuisse non

venas; nam & carra venientia digito salutari repulisse dicitur, &
 fortissimos quosque uno digito sic afflixisse, ut quasi ligni vel ferri ob-
 tusioris ictu percussi dolerent. Multa duorum digitorum allisione
 contrivit. Trebel. Pollio. de triginta Tyrannis in Mario.

Tiberio suspen-
 sa semper, &
 obscura verba.
 Tacitus.

He refused the Empire a long time, put-
 ting on a most impudent and shameless
 mind, and seeming to rebuke his friends
 encouraging him thereto, as those who
 knew not what a monstrous and untam-
 ed Beast an Empire was. He also held the
 Senate in suspense by ambiguous answers,
 and crafty delays, when they besought
 him to take it upon him, yea & humbly de-
 based themselves before his knees, inso-
 much as some of them could endure him
 no longer, & one among the rest in that
 tumult cry'd out aloud, Let him either do
 it at once, or else give over quite; and a-
 nother openly to his face upbraided him
 in these words, *Ceteri quod pollicentur tar-*

de praestant, tu quod praestas tardè polliceris.
 "Whereas other men be slack in doing and
 "performing that which they have pro-
 "mised, thou art slack in promising that
 "which thou performest. In the end, as if
 he had been compelled, and complaining
 withall that there was imposed upon his
 shoulders a miserable and burdensome
 servitude, he took the Empire upon
 him.

The cause of this holding off and delay
 that he made, was the fear of imminent
 dangers on every side, insomuch as he
 would often say, *Lupum se auribus tenere*,
 he held a Wolf by the ears.

He knowing excellent well how to con-
 ceal his own private passions, made him-
 self known to be an excellent Doctor in
 the cunning Art of discovering other
 mens thoughts, by which he may be said
 to set the roof over the Roman Monarchy.
*Advertisements from Parnassus by Boc-
 lini. Century 2. Advertis. 33. See more
 there.*

He was very patient when any bad ru-
 mours or slanderous Libels were cast out,
 either of himself or those about him, and
 was wont to say (how wisely I determine
 not) *In civitate libera linguam mentemque
 liberam esse debere*, That in a free state men
 ought to have both tongue and thought
 free.

He taxed the indiscretion of the *Ille-*
ses comforting him long after the death
 of

*Aut agat, aut
 desistat. Eras-
 Apophtheg.
 simile est Ci-
 ceronis istud
 de Epicureis 24
 desin. Ceteri.
 (inquit) Jexisti-
 mantur dicere
 melius quàm
 facere, hi mihi
 videntur facere
 melius quàm
 dicere.*

*Dicitur in eo
 qui hujusmodi
 negotio invol-
 vuntur, quod
 neque relin-
 quere sit inte-
 grum neque
 tolerare possit
 Eras. Adag.
 Eras. in Apoph.
 & alii.*

Sueton.

of his Son, with this answer: That he also was very sorry for them, because they had lost that worthy Citizen *Hector*, one dead many hundred years before.

Et Alexander Magnus solitus erat dicere se odisse olitorem qui herbas radicatus convelleret.

He was mild and gracious at the first, and seemed to be inclined to the good of the Common-wealth: when the Presidents and Governors abroad gave him counsel to burden the Provinces with heavy Tributes and Taxes; he wrote back unto them: *Boni Pastoris est tondere pecus, non deglubere*, That it was the part of of a good shepherd to shear his sheep, and not to flea them.

He held it good policy not to change his Officers often, lest new ones succeeding should oppress the people too much; whereas the old, having means to enrich themselves, would not so fleece them in the latter end as at the beginning, making hast to do it, lest they were removed before they could feather their nests well. See *Montagues Acts and Monum. of the Church. c. 5. p. 37.*

Et ut parsimoniam publicam exemplo quoque juvaret solennibus ipse cœnis pridiana saepe at semesa opsonia apposuit, dimidia- tumque aprum, assermans omnem eadem habere quæ totum.

That by his own Example he might put forward the publick frugality, he himself at his solemn and festival suppers, caused oftentimes to be served up to the Board viands dressed the day before, and those half eaten, saying, That the side of a wild Boar had in it the same of the whole.

One there was who called him *Dominus*, that is, Sir, but he gave him warning not to name him any more by way of contumely. Another chanced to say, *His sacred business*; and again, That he went into the Senate, *Auctore se*; that is, by his warrant or authority. He caused them both to change those words, and for *auctore* to say *suasore*, that is, By his advice and counsel; and instead of *sacred*, to put in *laborious* and *painful*.

Quotidiana oscula prohibuit editto, item strenuarum commercium. He forbade expressly by Edict the usual and daily kisses commonly given and taken, likewise the entercourse of New-years gifts to and fro.

Suetonius writeth of him, that he did *Jura omnibus ferè asyis adimere*, take away the privilege of almost all their Sanctuaries, because he observed the licentious abuse of them.

At length he discovered those vices, which with much ado for a long time he had cloaked and concealed.

He was vey cruel, covetous, and libidinous. He was wont to adorn his chambers with most lascivious pictures, *ut ita aspectu deficientes libidines excitaret. Vide Sueton. de ejus vita.* He spent with *Flaccus Pomponius* and *L. Piso* a whole night and two dayes out right in nothing else but eating and drinking; giving the Province of *Syria* into the Government of the first, and conferring thy *Provostship* of *Rome* on

Noctem continentiumque biduum epulando potandoque consumpsit.
Sueton.

Suetonius.

* *Elegans Paranomasia.*

So some played upon the name of *Epiphanes*, and called him *Epimanes*, or mad man. See *Junius* on 8. *Dan.*

Others call the Duke of *Lorrain* the Duke des

Larrons. * *Le Theatre du monde* l. 2.

See after in *Caligula* and *Titus*. *Pliny*. l. 14. of *Naturali Hist.* Not the thrice gallant Knight. *Athenaus* memorat de *Xenocrate*, illum scilicet uno haustu sorpsisse vini congium. *Gassend.* de *vita Epicuri* lib. 6, c. 6.

on the other; professing even in all his Letters, that they were *Jucundissimi*, & *omnium horarum amici*, his most pleasant Companions, and friends at all assaies. *Propter nimiam vini aviditatem*, for his excessive love of wine and hot waters, or because he loved to drink wine hot, which is delicate, * he was for *Tiberius* named *Biberius*, for *Claudius*, *Caldius*. for *Nero*, *Mero*.

* One gives this reason of his drunkenness, because his Nurse that gave him suck would drink exceedingly her self, and nourished him with sops soaked in wine.

A Lombard, for drinking in his presence three gallons of wine at one draught, and before he took his breath again, was dubbed Knight by him, and surnamed *Tricongius*, The three gallon Knight.

It is reported, that in his time there was invented Glass of that temper, that it would abide the hammer, and be beaten in length or breadth like lead, and pliable to bend every way like paper, and that the inventor hereof was put to death by him. See *Peacham's Valley* of varieties.

s. 17.

He erected a new Office, *à voluptatibus*, for the deviling of new pleasures, wherein he placed *Prifens* a Gentleman of *Rome*, and one who had been Censor.

He advanced *Sejanus* to the highest place of Authority, not so much for any good will, as to be his instrument for the accomplishing his wicked purposes.

He put to death a Soldier one of his own Guard, for stealing a Peacock out of a Garden.

Theodorus Gadareus his Master observing his bloody disposition, called him, *Lutum sanguine maceratum*, A lump of clay soaked in blood: these verses were cast out of him:

Fastidit vinum, quia jam sitit iste cruorem;

Tam bibit hunc avidè quàm bibit antè merum.

He loatheth wine, and now he after blood doth thirst;
Drinks this as greedily as wine he drank at first.

He thought simple death so light a punishment, that when he heard that *Carnulius* one of the prisoners had laid violent hands on himself, he cryed out, *Carnulius me evasit*, *Carnulius* hath escaped my hands.

His saying was *Oderint dum probent*, Let them hate me so long as they suffer my proceedings to pass.

Nullus à pœna hominum cessavit dies, ne religiosus quidem ac sacer.

There passed not a day over his head, no not so much as any festival and Religious Holy-day, without execution and punishment

Nero had an Officer about him (to wit *Petronius*) who was called *Arbiter Neroniana libidinis*. Tacit. *Annal. l. 16:*

Latinis abstracta pro concretis simpliciter posita intendunt id quod dicitur; plures enim quam vel sordidam designat, vel sanguineum, mi- mie nimirum talem. Mentitur qui te vitiosum, Zoile, dixit. Non vitiosus homo es, Zoile, sed vitium. Heins. Exercit. Sac.

Sueton.

... ..

... ..

punishment of some : many were accused and condemned, together with their Children and Wives. Straight commandment was given, that the near kinsfolks of such persons as were condemned to die should not mourn and lament for them. No Informer and Promoter was discredited, but his Presentment taken, and every crime and trespass was accounted capital.

He said to one that requested death rather than long imprisonment, *Nondum tecum redii in gratiam*, Thou art not yet reconciled to me, that I should shew thee such favour.

Suetonius.

Because Virgins by a received custom were not to be strangled; he caused the Hangman first to deflour a virgin, and then to strangle her.

Tacitus.
Suetonius.

Bæclerus, in his political dissertations, observes, that he had two instruments of his wickedness, by which he cloaked his vilest actions.

1. *Sermonis artificium*, his ambiguous speeches. 2. *Inanis quidam color juris*, as here in that example of the Virgins last mentioned.

Suetonius.

Among other kind of torments he devised, that when men had drunk largely of strong Wine, their privy parts should be fast bound with Lute-strings, that so for want of means to avoid their Urine, they might endure intolerable pain.

Suetonius.

Fælicem Priamum vocabat, quod superstes omnium suorum exitisset. He called Priam

mus happy, in that he over-lived all his Sons and Daughters.

He feared Thunder exceedingly, and when the air or weather was any thing troubled, he ever carried a Chaplet or wreath of Lawrel about his neck, because that (as *Pliny* reporteth) is never blasted with Lightning.

See the like in *Augustus* his life

He loved liberal Sciences most affectionately, he would do things better of a sudden, *ex tempore*, than upon study and premeditation, *Repentinis responsionibus, aut consiliis melior, quam meditatis.*

Ingenio ad repentina longe certiore.

Aurel. Vict.

He was much addicted to Astrological predictions, and such curious Arts, so that the greater part of those things which he executed in all his life time was ordered thereby; he gave the more credit to Divination, because in certain things he had found the conjectures correspondent to truth.

He wrote a most eloquent complaint of the death of *Julius Caesar*. *Scribit Plutarchus in Apophthegmatis, Augustum dicere solitum, se Romani Imperii successor*

cessorem eum esse relicturum, qui nunquam bis de eadem re consultasset; Tiberium significare volebat. Josephus lib. 18. of the Antiquity of the Jews. c. 8.

His usual Companions were Magicians and Sooth-sayers. The principal of these was *Thrasyllus*; whom *Tiberius* intending on a time, to thrust down from a Cliff as they walked together, in that he had failed in a former prediction; & perceiving by his looks that he was troubled in mind, demanded the cause. Who replied, that by his Art he foresaw some hardly to be avoided

voided danger to be near him, wherea *Tiberius* amazed, altered his purpose.

He seeing *Galba* one day coming towards him, spake thus of him to certain of his familiars, Behold the man that shall be one day honoured with the Roman Empire.

He made a Law called *Lex papia*, by which he forbad such men as were past sixty, or women past fifty to marry, as thinking them insufficient for generation; to which *Lactantius* seems to allude, thus jesting at the Heathen touching their great god *Jupiter*; How cometh it to pass that in your Poets, salacious *Jupiter* begets no more children? is he past sixty, and restrained by the *Papian* Law?

Certe Juliam legem Papia fuisse autam atque extensam satis constat. Sed quid sit adjectum, non ita constat Hera'di Commentarius. in Apologet. Tertul.

Many of the Roman *Cæsars* have been transported with self-admiration, they have shared the Months of the year among them; April must be *Neronius*, May *Claudius*, *Domitian* will have October, November is for *Tiberius*, by the same token that when it was tendered to him, he askt the Senate wittily (as *Xiphiline* reports it) *What they would do when they should have more than twelve Cæsars?*

It is called the Sea of *Tiberias*, *John 6. 1.* from a City on the bank of it, of that name, built by *Herod*, in honour of *Tiberius*

Tu quoque Galba degustabis imperium.

Tacit. l. 4. Annal.

Lipsius his Commentaries on the third book of *Tacitus*, *Annal.* treats largely of this *Lex Papia*.

Vide Tacit. l. 16. Annal. c. 12.

rim Caesar, as Josephus writeth in the 18. Book of his Jewish Antiquities.

Lucie and Ovid dyed in the fourth year of Tiberius. Eusebius.

Pilate by Letters signified unto him the Miracles of our Saviour Christ, his Resurrection, and that he was supposed of many to be God. The Romans had a Law, forbidding any Emperour to consecrate or set up any god which was not first approved by the Senate; for Tiberius Caesar hearing of Christs fame, by virtue of that Law moved the Senate to promulgate and relate Christ among the number of their gods who rejected him because he would be God alone, or because contrary to the Law of the Romans he was consecrated for God, before the Senate of Rome had so declared and approved him; whose folly Tertullian thus scoffeth; * *Apud vos de humano arbitrio divinitas pensatur, nisi homini Deus placuerit, Deus non erit, homo jam Deo propitius esse debet.* God should be God if man would let him.

The word Christians was first known to the world in his reign as Tertullian witnesseth in his Apology *Tiberius ergo, cum tempore nomen Christianum in seculum introiit.* * In Apologet. They refused to do it, saith Eusebius l. 2. Hist. Eccles. c. 2. that the wisdom and Divine power of God in the Doctrine of

salvation might not need the allowance and commendation of men.

Josephus a Jew, and an enemy of Christ in his 8. Book of Antiquities, c. 4. speaks the same things of Christ that Matthew doth; that he was a most worthy man, if it be lawful to call him a man (said he) that he wrought many Miracles, and that he rose from the dead: Tacitus and Suetonius speak of his Miracles, Tacitus l. 15. Annal. c.

Christus Tiberio imperante, per Procuratorem Pontium Pilatum supplicio affectus erat.

10. affirms that he was crucified under *Pilate* in the time of *Tiberius*, and that *Tiberius* would have put him in the number of his gods, *Plutar.* *De interitu Orac.* reports, that under the Reign of *Tiberius* all the Oracles of the world ceased, of which the Poets bear witness, — *cessant oracula Delphis.* *Juv. Sat. 6.*

Plutarch also in the same book reports, that in the latter years of the reign of *Tiberius*, a strange voice and exceeding horrible clamours, with hideous cries, screeches and howlings were heard by many in the *Grecian* Sea, complaining that the great god *Pan* was now departed. And this was brought before the Emperour, who marvelled greatly thereat, and could not by all his Diviners and South-sayers whom he called to that consultation, be able to gather out any reasonable meaning of this wonderful accident: but Christians may persuade themselves, that by the death of their great god *Pan* (which signifies all) was imported the utter overthrow of all wicked spirits, *John 12. 13.*

Our Lord was crucified in the 15. year of his reign, say **Tertullian* and †*Lactantius*.

But *Luke* the Evangelist, 3. c. 1. v. maketh his Baptism to fall in the 15. year of *Tiberius* his reign. So then his Passion must be in the 18. or 19. for three years he preached salvation. *Jerome* and *Eusebius*.

The fear of losing his Office under *Tiberius*

* *Lib. adversus Judæos.*

† *Lib 4. de vera sapientia c. 10.*

Vide Vossium de tempore.

Dominice passionis, Sect. 3.

rius Caesar, (whose Deputy he was over the Province of *Judaea*,) made *Pilate* condemn Christ, *John* 19. 12, 13. but not long after, he lost his Deputy-ship and *Cæsars* favour, and fled to *Vienna*, where living in banishment he killed himself, *Euseb. Hist.* l. 2. c. 7.

John Baptist also suffered in his time:

Mat. 22. 21. Our Saviour saith, *Render unto Caesar the things that are Cæsars.*

Romani Cæsares imaginem suam imprimebant moneta tam aurea quam argentea Drusus.

The money declared the subjection of their Nation; as if he should have said, If you think it absurd to pay Tribute, be not subject to the Roman Empire; but the money declareth that *Cæsar* reigneth over you, and your own secret allowance declareth that the liberty which you pretend, is lost and taken away. *Jerome* on the place doth well observe; that the name of *Cæsar* is not proper, but appellative, because from the first Emperor *Julius Cæsar* all the rest were so called. Yet saith *Gerhard* in his *Harmony*, Christ properly understands *Tiberius* who then ruled, whose Image the money did bear; to that wicked Emperor Tribute was due! so that charge *1 Tim.* 2. 2. was given by *Paul*, even then when *Cæsar* was a persecutor of the Christian Religion.

Austin tells us, He that gave Sovereignty to *Augustus*, gave it also to *Nero*; he that gave it to the *Vespasians*, Father and Son, sweetest Emperors, gave it also to *Domitian* that bloody monster, *De civit. Dei* l. 5. s. 21.

* 1. 2. Eccles.
Hist. c. 2.
He with-held a
Legacy from
the people of
Rome, which
his predecess-
or *Augustus*
had lately gi-
ven; and per-
ceiving a fel-
low round a
dead Corpse in
the ear, we
would needs
know where-
fore he did so,
the fellow re-
plied, that he
wished the de-
parted soul to
signifie to
Augustus, the
Commons of
Rome were
yet unpaid: for
this bitter jest
the Emperor
caused him
forthwith to
be slain, and
carry the news
himself.

Tiberius approved of the Christians Opi-
nions, and threatned Death to them which
accused them: This came to pass (saith *
Ensebins) by Divine providence, that the
Doctrine of the Gospel having no rub at the
first, might run over the whole world.

He made *Caprea* by his cruelty and lusts,
but infamous and unhappy: Who with-
drawing thither from the affairs of the
Common wealth, because the Island was
unaccessible on all sides, by reason of the
upright Cliffs, except onely at one place,
no man being suffered to land, but upon
especial admittance, hence sent his man-
dates of death. In the mean time making
it a very stew of incredible beastliness,
Insomuch that *Caprea* was stiled the Island
of secret lusts, and he *Caprenius*, Sardys
Travels. l. 4. p. 197. *Capreis marcescens*
Rome *aderat ferro, si non consilio. Emanuelis*
Thesauri Caesaris.

Dion writes, that a Phoenix was seen be-
fore the last year of *Tiberius*, which bird is
an Emblem of the Resurrection, and signifi-
eth that at that time Christ rose from the
dead, and that the Gospel was then spread
abroad, which affirmeth that the Dead shall
rise again. *Charion. Chron.*

He dyed in the 78. year of his age, say
Suetonius, *Tacitus*, and *Aurel. Vict.* 83. saith
Eutropius. It was thought he was poysoned.

He reigned 23 years, say *Eutropius*, *Sue-*
tonius, *Orosius*. 24 saith *Aurel. Vict.* 22
years, 7 months, and 20 days, *Tertull.*

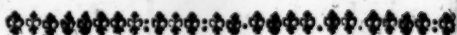
22 years, *Clem. Alexand.* 22 years, 7 months, and so many days, saith *Dion*, 22 years and six months, *Josephus*.

He reigned 22 years and 7 months; but the reason of the different computation, why some give unto him but 22 years, some 24, some but 23 is, because some count only the full years, some the months of his first and last year for whole years, some put the odd months together, and make one year of them.

He reigned after our Saviours Passion 4 years, 11 months, and 18 days.

The people joyed so much at his death, that running up and down at the first tidings thereof, some cryed out in this note, *Tiberium in Tiberis*, Let *Tiberius* be cast into *Tiber*; some offered sacrifices when they heard of it, and one meeting with his Master in some publick place, told him in the Hebrew Tongue, The Lion was dead.

Doctor *Willer* on the Rom. 22 years, 11 months, 14 dayes, saith *Euseb.* as Doctor *Willer* sheweth in his *Hexapla* on *Dan.* where the account differs from this certain months because he followeth *Euseb.* computation there.



4 Caius Caligula.

SOME say this name of *Caligula* was given him, for a certain kind of shooe called *Caliga*, used among Men of War, and worn by him; or he got it by occasion of a merry word taken up in the Camp, because he was brought up there in the habit of an ordinary and common Souldier among the rest.

Suetonius.

Quia natus in exercitu fuerat, cognomen tum calceamenti militaris, i.e. Caligula sortitus est. Aurel. Vict.

Caius, cognomen Caligæ cui castra dederunt Aufonius.

He carried himself well before he was Emperour, so that it was said of him, *Nec servum meliorem ullum, nec deteriorem Dominum fuisse*. There was never a better servant, and a worse Master.

He was very tall of stature, pale and wan-coloured, of body somewhat gross
and

and unfashionable, his eyes sunk in his head, and his Temples were hollow, his forehead was broad, the hair of his head grew thin, in all parts else he was hairy and shagged, and therefore it was a capital offence, either to look upon him as he passed by, from an higher place, or once but to name a * Goat upon any occasion whatsoever. His face and visage being naturally stern and grim, he made of purpose more crabbed and hideous, composing and dressing it in a looking-glass, all manner of wayes to seem more terrible, and to strike greater fear. Being clad oftentimes with a Cloak of Needle-work, and Embroidered with divers colours, and the same set out with precious stones; in a Coat also with Long-sleeves, and wearing Bracelets withal, he would come abroad into the City.

In omni fuit ei prae ratione appetus, si fieri vel cupiendum aliquid ingens & incredibile, si provincia tasset, siue ad patranda imminia exarsisset. Boecleri Dissertatio Polit. in Calig.

On a time esteeming it a thing correspondent to his greatness who was Emperor, to exact that superiority on the Sea, which was answerable to his Sovereignty on the Land, being to cross the Sea between Puteoli a City in Campania, and Misenum another Maritime Town, he caused a Bridge to be built betwixt one Cape of the Sea unto another, for the space of three miles and more, on which he com-

* Suetonius. It was held crimen laesae Majestatis, against his Imperial person. Speed. Vultus horridus.

Sueton. Torserat per omnia quae in rerum natura tristissima sunt, fidiculis, Eculeo, igne, vultu suo. Seneca lib. 3. de Ira.

He said that he did approve of nothing so much in his nature as his immodesty.

Sueton. Nonnumquam et in auditum spectabat caligens. To

manded himself to be drawn in a Chariot, as if it were answerable to his Dignity.

Some are of opinion that he invented such a kind of Bridge in emulation of Xerxes, who not without the wonder of the world, made a Bridge of planks over Hellespont an arm of the Sea, somewhat narrower than this; Others, that by a brazen blazed abroad of some huge and monstrous piece of work, he might terrify Germany and Brittain, upon which Country he meant to make war. See *Saxtons Travels* l. 4. p. 14.

He maintained his reputation with his Grand-father *Tiberius*, by no means but this he shadowed his cruel mind with subtil modesty, and shewed no discontent either for the condemnation of his Mother, nor the banishment of his Brethren, *Pari habitu semper cum Tiberio, haud multum dissimulans verba*. He did imitate him, in his apparel, in his words, in all things as near as possibly he could.

He succeeded *Tiberius* in the Empire, but in cruelty far exceeded him. Thus far forth as of a Prince (saith *Suetonius*) relate we must as of a Monster.

He usurped the name of god, commanding his subjects to dignifie him with more than humane honours; and ascending the Capitol, which among all the Temples in Rome is most religiously honoured, he was which was daily cloathed and adorned with the like garments which he then wore, Cuffe of Affectation.

*Tacit. lib. 6.
Annal.*

*Sueton.
Aurel. Viſ.*
In his Temple stood an Idol of fine gold, of himself;

so bold as to salute Jupiter, and to call him Brother.

— *Divumque sibi poscebat honores.*

He sent Petronius with an Army to Jerusalem, commanding him to set his statue in the Temple, and if the Jews refused to receive it, that those who withstood him he should put to the sword, and led the rest captive; but partly by Petronius his prudence, and through Aristobolus his intercession with him, and King Agrippas with Caligula, it was hindered.

Joseph. l. 18.
Antiq. c. 11.
or 2. de bello
Judaic. c. 9.

The like is in the 21. lib. of Tacitus, where he thus writeth of the Jews, *Sub Tiberio quies, deinde jussi a Caio Casare effigiem ejus in Templo locare, arma potius sumpsere; quem motum mors Caesaris diremit.*

He gave it out openly, that his own Mother was begotten by Incest which Augustus committed with his own daughter Julia. Suetonius.

He caused his Brother Tiberius to be slain, and reserved his Uncle Claudius (who was his Successor in the Empire) for nothing else, but to make him his laughing-stock. Suetonius.

Many of honorable rank were by him put to death, and sawed asunder in the midst, because they had no good opinion of his shews, or had not sworn by his Genius.

An

*Per Genium
Principis Ro-
manos jurare
solitos, testes
sunt Juriscon-
sulti nostri,
quemadmodum
& per salutem
Principis, &
per Principis
venerationem.*
Schildius in
Calig.
Apologet. c. 28

An ordinary thing it was at Rome to swear by the *Genius*, as also by the Fortune, and the health of their Emperors. And what a devout Oath was this, *Per Genium*, that is, the Spirit or superintendent Angel of the Prince? which I take to be as much as his own good self, as appeareth by *Tertullian*, *Citius apud vos per omnes Deos, quam per Genium principis, perjuratur*, Doct. Holland in Annotat. in *Sueton.* Dio (as *Heraldus* upon *Tertullians* Apologie observes) saith, that *Augustus* a most wise and moderate Prince, not onely pardoned, but also suppressed this kind of Oath.

Suetonius.

He forced Parents to be present at the execution of their own Children.

And when one Father excused himself by reason of sickness, he sent a Letter for him. Another of them immediately after the heavy spectacle of his Son put to death, he invited to his own board, made him great cheer, and by all manner of courtesie provoked him to jocondness and mirth.

Suetonius.

When his Grand-mother *Antonia* seemed to give him some admonition, *Memento, ait, omnia mihi in omnes licere.*

When he had at one time condemned a sort of French-men and Greeks together, he made his boast, That he had subdued *Gallo-Grecia*, a Nation mixt of French and Greeks.

After he had well drunk and eaten, he took pleasure to cast his friends into the Sea

Sea, from on high, from a Bridge which he built at *Puteoli* before mentioned, and caused many to be drowned which sought to save them, *Dion. lib. 50.* of his Hist. *Suetonius* in *Calig. cap. 32.*

He would not permit any to suffer death, but after many strokes given, and those very softly. His Command being generally and commonly known, *Ita feri, ut se mori sentiat.* Strike so, that they may feel themselves dying, and endure the pains of an enduring death.

He executed on a time one whom he had not appointed to dye, by error onely and mistaking his name, but it makes no matter, quoth he, for even he also hath deserved death.

A certain Citizen of *Perseus* degree, desired oftentimes from the retiring place where he was at *Anticyra* (into which Isle he went for his healths sake) to have his Licence continued; but he gave order he should be killed out-right, adding these words therewith, That blood-letting was necessary for him, who in so long time had found no good by *Hellebore*, that is, by purging.

Ita in bello civili Mariano, Marius quidam particulam amputatam, diu vivere vel potius diu mori coactus est, ut inquit eleganter, Augustin. lib. 3. de civ. Dei.
Schildius.

Hellebore that groweth in the Isle *Anticyra*, is of most effectual operation; the root is that whereof is made our sneezing powder,

it purgeth extremely by vomit; thereupon ariseth the Proverb, *Naviget Anticyram*, that is, Let him sail to *Anticyra*; applied to one that is melancholick in the highest degree, and little better than mad. See *Pliny's* natural Hist. l. c. 342.

Being highly displeased, upon a time with the multitude, for favouring the contrary faction to his, would God (quoth

At tu (inquit)
unam cervicem
habet, nos vers
manus multas.

Queri de con-
ditione tempo-
rum suorum
solebat, quod
nullis calami-
tibus publi-
cis insigniren-
tur. Sueton.

Suetonius.

(quoth he) that the people of Rome had but one neck, meaning to chop them off at one blow; *Vox carnifice quam Imperatore aignior, Xiphil.* A speech fitter for an Hangman than an Emperor: Over whom, being kild by Chereas, the people of Rome afterward insulted.

He was wont openly to complain of the unhappy condition of the time wherein he lived, as not renowned by any publick calamities; that his Government was like to be forgotten by the calm and prosperous current of all things, and therefore he would often wish for the overthrow of his Armies, Famine, Pestilence, Fire, Earthquakes, and the like.

Nonnunquam horreis praeclusis populo famem indixit. He proclaimed a famine without scarcity.

While he was at his recreations and disports, he practised the same cruelty both in word and deed; oftentimes as he sat at dinner, some were examined upon the Rack in his presence, and others had their heads struck off.

His saying was, *Oderint dum metuant,* Let them hate me, so they fear me.

Being one day very free at a great feast, he suddenly brake forth into a great laughter, and the Consuls who were next him demanding whereat he laughed so, his answer was, *Quid nisi uno meo nutu jugulari utrumque vestrum statim poss?* At what else (quoth he) but this, that with one nod of

of my head I can have both your throats cut
immediately?

As oft as he kissed the Neck of his Wife or
Concubine, he would commonly add, *Tam*
bona cervix, simulac juffero, demetur. As fair
and lovely a Neck as this is, off it shall go if I
do but speak the word.

He complained of the iniquity of the
time, that one doubting to be poysoned of
him did take counterpoyson, or a remedy
against it; what says he, *Antidotum adversus*
Casarem? Is there any Antidote against Cæ-
sar?

His cruelty (as *Dion* saith) was not im-
puted to his Father or Mother, but to his
Nurse, which was a most cruel Woman her-
self, and used to rub her Breast-nipple with
blood, causing him to suck it; which he
practised also afterwards, for he did not
onely delight in the committing of many
Murders, but through insatiable desire
of blood, would with his tongue suck and
lick off the blood that stuck upon his sword
or dagger.

Videtur Natura edidisse, (saith *Seneca*) *ut*
ostenderet quid summa vitia in summa fortuna
possent. Nature seemed to have brought
him forth to shew what effects the greatest
vice joyned with the greatest fortune could
produce.

And it may justly be verifed of his times,
what *Seneca* saith in another place, *Res*
humanae sub illo in eum statum decidisse, ut in-
ter misericordiae opera haberetur cecidi. Un-

Sueton.
Dirissima im-
manitatis dic-
tum; sed in
Historia Tur-
carum factum
legimus hoc et
tiam dicto
crudelius.
Casaub. in
Calig.
Vide plura
ibid.

De Conf. ad
Helviam. c. 9.

In his Preface
to his fourth
book of natu-
ral questions.

der

der him things were brought to that pass, it was reckoned amongst the works of mercy to be slain

Aurel. Vict.

De quo nescio an decuerit memorie prodi, nisi forte quia juvat de Principibus nosse omnia, ut improbi saltem famæ metu talia declinent.

Concerning whom (saith *Aurel. Victor.*) I know not whether it shall be meet to have recorded any thing, but that peradventure it is expedient to know all things of Princes, that wicked men at least with fear of the report may decline such things.

He was very expert in the Greek, and vulgar Roman Tongue. He was also of a fluent speech, and if he had been to plead and declaim against one, when he was angry once, he had both words and sentences at will: when he was about to make an Oration, his manner was to threaten in these terms, viz. *That he would draw forth and let drive at his adversary, the keen weapon and dart of his right-study by Candle-light.*

*Peroraturus
stridulum se
lucubrationis
sue telum mi-
nabatur.*
Sueton.

He would have removed the writings of *Virgil* and *Livie* out of all Libraries; he said, *Virgil* was a man of no wit, and very mean learning, and taxed *Livie* of verbosity, and negligence in penning his History.

*Minutissimis
sententiis re-
rum fregit pon-
dera,* saith
Quintilian of
Seneca. **Sueton**

He said, *Seneca's* works were *Arena sine calce*, Sand without Lime, because he often spoke short sentences, having no connexion amongst themselves.

Nepotinis sumptibus omnium prodigorum ingenia superavit, In riotous and wastful expences

pences he exceeded the wits and inventions of all the prodigal spend-thrifts that ever were, inventing most monstrous kinds of meats, and making sumptuous Feasts. He would drink off most precious and costly Pearls dissolved in Vinegar. *Luxu fuit portentosi, ut qui etiam panes deauratos habuerit.* He spent in one year two Millions, and 700000 of *Sestertiums*. He would set before his Guests loaves of Bread and other viands all of * Gold, saying commonly withal, *Aut frugi hominem esse oportere, aut Casarem*, That a man must either be frugal, or else *Cesar*.

tation of Nature: so the Papists set their glittering service of Hebrew, Greek, and Latine before the people, a goodly shew to gaze on, and wonder at. Bish. Jewel. *Cal. Rhodig.* Suetonius.

He held the wills of great men as void and of no effect, in case any person would come forth and say, That they purposed and intended at their death to make *Cesar* their Heir; he declared also by an Edict, that he would receive New-years gifts, and so he stood the first day of *January* in the entry of his house, ready to take what pieces of money soever came, which the multitude of all sects and degrees, with full hands and bosomes powred out before him; nay, he took such delight in handling of money, that oftentimes he would both walk bare-footed up and down, yea, and *patentissimo diffusos loco, et nudis pedibus stratiatus, de toto corpore alius quandiu volutatus est.* Sueton.

Commentus portentosissima genera ciborum atque cœnarum. Sueton.

* Which had a glorious fight to look on, yet there was nothing for the conten-

Hic non toto vertente anno sex millia septingenta et quinquaginta myriadam aureorum protulit.

Cal. Rhod. leB. Antiq. l. 20. c. 14.

Contrebande pecunia cupidine incensui. Saepè super immenso, auro-rum acervos

wallow

These things
were found
after his death.
*Pugio à pun-
gendo, quia
punctum potius
quam casum
vulnerat.*
Sueton.

See before in
the life of Au-
gustus and Ti-
berius.

wallow also a good while with his whole body upon huge heaps of coined pieces of gold spread here and there in a most large open place.

There were in his secret Cabinet found two Books, bearing divers titles. The one had for the inscription, *Gladius*, the Sword; the other, *Pugio*, i. e. the Dagger, or Rapier; They contained both of them the marks and names of such as were appointed unto death. There was found besides a big chest full of divers poisons, which soon after being by *Claudius* drowned in the Sea, infected and poisoned the same, and many Fishes were killed therewith, which the Tide cast into the next shores.

He set light by the gods, and threatned the Aire if it rained upon his Game-players, *Quanta dementia fuit? putavit aut sibi noceri ne à Jove quidem posse, aut se nocere & Jovi posse, Senec. de Ira. lib. 1. cap. 16.* How great madnesse was it to think that either *Jupiter* could not hurt him, or that himself could hurt *Jupiter*? Yet notwithstanding at the least thunder and lightning he used to wink close with both eyes, to enwrap also and cover his whole head; but if the same were greater and somewhat extraordinary, he would start out of his Bed, and hide himself under the Bed-sted.

Dion reporteth of two, that when the Emperour was sick, thinking to get much, as a reward for their great love to the Emperour,

peror, vowed, that on condition he might live, they themselves would dye to excuse him; he recovering, afterward took them at their word, and put them to death, lest they should break their vow, and prove perjured persons.

Having recalled one from exile which had been long banished, he demanded of him, what he was wont to do there? Who made answer thus by way of flattery, *I prayed (quoth he) to the gods always, that Tiberius (as now it is come to pass) might perish, and you become Emperor.* Hereupon Caligula thinking that those whom he had banished prayed likewise for his death, sent about into the Islands to kill them every one. *Sueton.*

In taking the review of Goals, and Prisoners therein, as they were sorted to their offences, he without once looking upon the title and cause of their imprisonment, standing only within a Gallery; commanded that all in the midst, *a calvo ad calvum*, that is, from one bald pate to another, should be led forth to execution. *Sueton.*

He was murdered at last himself, who had put so many to death. He lived 29 years saith *Suetonius*, 39 *Eutropius*. He reigned three years, ten moneths, & eight dayes, say *Suetonius* and *Eutropius*; four years say *Clemens*, *Tacitus*, and *Sextus Aurel.* four years, ten monthis, and eight dayes, saith

Only 28 years
4 moneths,
and 24 dayes;
Casaubon.

There is a
great difference among
Chronographers, about

the computation of his years. Three yeaes, ten moneths, and eighteen dayes, saith *Euseb.* Doctor *Willet* on the Epist to the Ro

E

Beda;

Beda; three years, nine moneths, 28 dayes, saith *Dion*; three years, eight moneths, and thirteen dayes, saith *Tertullian*; three years, six moneths, *Josephus*; three years, and nine moneths, 22 dayes, saith *Epiphannus*; but the whole time of his reign was three years, ten moneths, and eight dayes. They which give to him full four years, count the odde moneths and dayes for a whole year.

*Joseph. l. 19.
of the Antiq.
of the Jews
c. 1.*

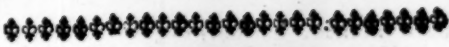
*Vitam ego
eum interfecif-
sem Xiphilin.*

Valerius Asiaticus, who had been Consul, came forth among the people, who were in an uproar because of the rumors of the Emperors death, and supposing it a strange matter that no man knew who had slain the Emperor, whilst every one enquired who it was that had done the deed, O, saith he, *would it had been I that had done it!*

His death concerned the severity of the Law, and the safety of all men; and had he not been speedily cut off, *Our Nation* (saith *Josephus*) *almost had been utterly exterminated.*

His moneys were all melted by the decree of the Senate; as King *Richard* the thirds Cognizance the white Bore was torn from every signe, that his Monument might perish. *Speed.*

Claudius



5 *Claudius Caesar.*

After the death of *Caligula*, certain Soldiers in a hurry going to plunder the Pallace, one perceiving the feet of a man hidden in a hole, plucks him out by the heels; this proves to be *Claudius*, who falling on his knees, and desiring his life might be spared, the Soldiers lift him on their shoulders, and proclaim him Emperor; This took so with the multitude, that the Senate for their own safety were fain to give way unto it.

In the fiftieth year of his Age he attained to the Empire, and he was the first of all the *Cæsars* that obliged unto him the Soldiers fealty by a fee and reward,

His Mother *Antonia* was wont to call him, *Portentum hominis*, The Monster, and fantastickall shape of a man, as if he had not
E 2 been

Primus Cæsarum fide militis premio Pignorat Sueton.

Nec absolute a Natura inchoatum.

been finished, but only begun by Nature; and if she reproved any one for his foolishness, she would say, *He was more sottish than her Son Claudius.*

*Ante Imperium sine fama fuit, quia latuit,
In Imperio infamis, quia non latuit.*

Clarior erat, si fuisset obscurior.

Emanuelis Theſauri Caſares.

Triumphavit ſemel, pugnavit nunquam,
ſaith he alſo of him. And again,
Omnia in imperio habuit præter Imperium.

He was perſonable, and carried a preſence not without Authority and Maſteſty. His countenance was lively, his gray hairs beautiful, which became him well, with a good fat and round neck under them; yet many things diſgraced him, viz. undecent laughter, and unſeemly anger, by reaſon that he would froth and ſlaver at the mouth, and had evermore his noſe dropping, his head continually ſhaking, ſomewhat ſtammering in his ſpeech.

He was inhumane towards ſtrangers, and made an Ediſt forbidding all ſtrangers, *Romanorum gentilitia nomina ferre*, to be called by the Roman names. *Sueton.*

He commanded all Jewes to depart from Rome, *Act 18. 2.*

The Jewes (ſaith *Suetonius*) who by inſtigation of one * *Chreſtus*, were evermore tumultuous, he baniſhed Rome.

Acts 11. 18. there is mention made of a great Dearth throughout all the world, which

* This ſome think is to be underſtood of Chriſtians, whom we find in the Eccleſiaſtical writers to be miſnamed by the Ethnick Infidels Chriſtians, like as Chriſt himſelf *Chreſtus* in corn.

which came to pass in the dayes of *Claudius Caesar*, of which *Ensebius*, * *Iosephus*, * *Tacitus*, & *Suetonius* likewise speak.

* Lib. 20.
Antiq. c. 2.
* Lib. 12. of
his Annals.

There was a woman that would not acknowledge her own son, and when by evidences and arguments alledged *pro & contra* on both sides, the question rested in equall ballance doubtful, he awarded that she should be wedded to the young man; and so forced her to confess the truth, and to take him for her child.

One cryed out upon a forger of writings, and required that both his hands might be cut off; he made no more ado, but forthwith called instantly to have the Hangman sent for, with his chopping-knife and Butchers block to do the deed.

The Lawyers were wont to abuse his Patience so much, that as he was going down from the judgement Seat, they would not only call upon him to come back again, but also take hold of his Gown-lappet and skirt, yea and some while catch him by the foot, and so hold him still with them; one of the *Gracian* Lawers pleading before him, in earnest altercation used these word, *Kai ev' yheora' x' maebs*, *Et tu senex es & stultus*. Thou art both old and fool besides.

Sultus prudentibus, prudens stultis visus,

Emannelis Thesauri Caesares.

Ausonius

*Claudius invise privato in tempore vite,
In regno specimen prodidit ingenii.*

Libertina ferens nuptiarumque improba facta.

Non faciendo nocens, sed patiendo fuit.

He gave this counsel to a libidinous young man *Si non casus tamen cave.* And his Symbol, was *Generis virtus nobilitas.*

Idem plane accidit Herodi Magno, cum uxorem Mariannem occidisset.
Josephus.
Orig. lib. 10. c. 11. Casus bonus.

He was very forgetful; when *Messalina* was (by his own Commandment) killed, within a while after he asked, *Cur Domina non veniret?* Why his Lady came not to him? Many of those whom he had condemned, the very morrow immediately after he sent for, to bear him company at dice-play.

One of his Guests, who was thought to have closely stolen away a cup of Gold the day before, he reinvited again the morrow, and then set before him a stone-pot to drink in.

Sueton.

It is reported that he meant to set forth an Edict, *Quo veniam daret statum crepitumque ventris in convivio emittendi*, wherein he would give folk leave to break wind downward, and let it go even with crack at the very board; having certain intelligence, that there was one who for manners and modesty sake, by holding it in endangered his life.

Sueton.

Hence the Epigram,

Edicto venit crepitus ructusque moveri

Claudius; o medici Principis Ingenium!

Suetonius.

He played at Dice most earnestly, (concerning the Art and skill whereof he published also a little Book) being wont to ply the Game even whiles he was carried up and down, having his Caroch and Dice-board

board so fitted, as there might be no confusion nor shuffling at all in play.

He was very timorous and pusillanimous at his first coming to the Empire; he durst not for certain dayes go to any feast, without Pensioners standing about him with their Spears and Javelins, and his Soldiers waiting at the Table; neither visited he any sick person, unless the Bed-chamber where the party lay was first searched: He would scarce suffer Attendants and Clerks to carry their Pen-sheaths, and pen-knife-cases.

He concealed not his foolishness, but gave it out, and protested in certain short Orations, that he counterfeited himself a fool for the nonce during *Caius* dayes, because otherwise he would not have escaped, nor attained to the Imperial place which he aimed at, and was then entred upon.

He sailed beyond Britain, and subdued the *Orcades* added them to the Roman Empire, and called his Sorts name * *Britannicus*.

He was not uneloquent, nor unlearned, but was rather a great student in the Liberal Sciences. He wrote Histories, *Livie* being his Tutor. He had good skill in the Greek Tongue, professing as any occasion was offered, his affectionate love to it, and the excellency thereof. When a certain Barbarian discoursed in Greek and Latine; See you be skilfull (quoth he) in both our languages.

*Erat Natura
performidolus.
Aurel.
Vict.*

Sueton.

* *Eutropius.
Claudius Caesar,
tumultu-
antem Britan-
niam perdomi-
it; ab eo Clau-
dio cestrium
oppidam; quod
nunc Glocestri-
um dicunt.*

*Vtroque ser-
mone nostro
sis peritus.*

Extant & in ipsa imperii Claudiani administratione, quedam Principis non mali documenta. Bæclerus.

It was generally thought that he was killed by poyson; and it was a just Judgement of God upon him, for he was so gluttonous and insatiable in eating and drinking, that he thought no time or place sufficient thereto; and ever did eat so much, that most commonly surfeiting, he used Vomits to discharge his stomach, putting a feather into his throat; in which feather some Authors affirm that poison was given him.

Others say, Agrippina his Wife tempered the poison in the meat which he

most delighted in, viz. a Mushrome, *Infusum delectabili cibo boletorum venenum.* Tacit. Annal. *Boletum medicatum avidissimo ciborum talium obtulit.* Sueton. Whence Martial. *Boletum, qualem Claudius edit, edas.*

The Virgin Mary dyed in his time, in the 59 year of her age, saith Nicephorus.

He lived 64 years, say some: 63 years, 2 months, and 13 dayes, saith Casaubon.

13 years, 9 months, and 7 dayes, saith Tertul.

He reigned 13 years, 8 months, and 20 dayes, say Dio and Josephus. He reigned 14 years, according to Tacitus, Suetonius, Clem. Alexand. Eutrop. Orosius; 13 years 8 months, and 20 dayes after Eusebius. 14 years, 7 months, and 28 dayes after Beda. But the whole time of his reign was 13 years, 8 months, and 20 dayes. They which do give unto him 14 years, do count the odde months for a whole year.

Doct.
Willer.

Nero



6 Nero Caesar

NERO was a proper Name (which Alex. ab A. lex. Gen. dier. l. i. c. 9. Gell. l. ii. noted Vertue and Fortitude, of that Greek word *νεῦρα* the sinews, being the conjunction and strength of the members) and such persons also were of the Romans called *Neroes*, as excelled others in the most egregious Fortitude and Noble Vertues. Afterward when this Tyrant *Nero* (who descended of the *Claudii* which were *Sabines*) had degenerated from all the Heroicall vertues of his Ancestors, and became so bloody and cruel, he gave occasion to posterity to change that proper name into a name Appellative, so that they called them that were cruel *Nerones*, and those that were more cruel *Neroniores*.

When

Suetonius.
*Mali corvi
 malum ovum*
 See the like of
 Tiberius, and
 of Caligula in
Suetonius.
 c. II.

When *Domitius* his friends by way of gratulation wished him joy of his Son new born, he said, That of himself and *Agrippina* there could nothing come into the world but accursed, detestable, and to the hurt of the weal Publick.

Of stature he was indifferent, within a little of 6 foot; his body full of speckles, and freckles, and foul of skin besides. The hair of his head somewhat yellow, his countenance and visage rather fair than lovely and well-favoured. His eyes gray and dim, his neck full and fat, his body bearing out, and his legs slender and small.

He began his reign with a glorious shew of piety and kindness. Those Tributes and Taxes which were any thing heavy, he either quite, abolished or abated. Whensoever he was put in mind to subscribe, and set his hand to a warrant for the execution of any person condemned to dye, he would say, *Quàm vellem nescire literas!* O that I knew not one letter of the book! *Seneca* his Tutor did much extoll that speech of his, as if it had proceeded from a pitifull heart.

Suetonius.

Lib. 2. de Clementia.

Falsus Naturæ, & consuetudine exercitus velare odium fallacibus blanditiis.

Tacitus.

Annal 14.

Sueton.

Imitatur illam Augusti vocem, Si merebuntur.

He was framed by Nature, and practised by custom (saith *Tacitus*) to cloak hatred with flattering speeches.

Many times he saluted all the degrees of the City one after another, by rote and without book. When the Senate upon a time gave him thanks, he answered, *Cum memoro,* Do so when I shall deserve.

Within

Within the first twelve moneths of his Government, he poysoned *Britaunicus*, who was his Cozen-German, his adoptive Brother and Testamentary partner in the Empire. *Boltons Nero Caesar.*

His *quinquennium* or first five years were such, that *Trajan* himself is said to have admired, using this speech, *Procul differre cunctos principes Neronis quinquennio.* But it is thought that it was rather the reign of his Governours *Seneca* and *Burrhus*, than properly his.

Aurel. Vict.

Neronis initia, si demas parricidium, Claudii, cujus etsi non auctor, conscius tamen fuit, itemque Britannici jus inter versum de cetero valde speciosa fuerunt: Abdetis adhuc vitiis, & praevalentibus bonarum rerum auctoribus. Bæcleri Dissertatio Politica.

Suetonius.

He delighted exceedingly in Musick, and would shew his skill upon the open stage, often using the Greek Proverb, *That hidden Musick was nought worth.* All the while he was singing, it was not lawful for any person to depart out of the Theatre, were the cause never so necessary. It is reported, that some great bellied woman falling into travel, were delivered upon the very Scaffolds; yea, and many men besides weary of tedious hearing, and praying him, when the Town gates were shut, either by stealth leapt down from the Walls, or counterfei-

Suetonius.

tians to be defaced, and his own to be erected in lieu of them; but also put many of them under hand to death, by emulation of their fame. *Sueton. & Bapt. Fulg. l. 8.*

He not only commanded all the Statues and Images of the most excellent Musicians

ting

ting themselves dead, were carried forth as Corpses to be buried. But how timorously, with what thought and anguish of mind, with what emulation of his concurrents, and fear of the Umpire he strove for Mastery, it is almost incredible. He never durst once spit and reach up flegme, and he wiped away the very sweat of his forehead with his arm only.

Sueton.

There was a boy named *Sporus*, whose genitories he cut off, and assayed thereby to transform him into the nature of a woman: then he caused him to be brought unto him, as a Bride without a dowry, in a fine yellow vail after the solemn manner of Marriage, not without a goodly train attending upon him, whom he maintained as a wife; whereupon one brake this witty jest, *That it would have been happy for the world, if Domitius (his Father) had wedded such a wife.*

He said jestingly of *Claudius*, That he left *morari inter homines*, with a long syllable, meaning that he spent his dayes foolishly.

Suetonius.
* *Divitiarum
ac pecunie
fructum non
aliud putabat
quam profu-
sionem.*

*Epulas à medio die ad mediam noctem pro-
traherebat.*

He held out his Feasts from noon-day till midnight.

Sueton.
*Nero quadragenis in punctum
Sestertii aleam
ludit. Coel.
Rhod. l. 20.
c. 24.*

* He was very profuse and prodigal in expences, he never put on the same Garment twice; when he played at hazard, he ventured no less than 3125 pounds at a cast, upon every point or prick of the chance

chance. He fished with a golden Net, drawn and knit with cords twisted of purple, and crimson silk in grain. When he made any journey, he never had under 1000 Caroches in his train, his Mules were shod with silver, but in no one thing was he more wastful than in building. * His house was so large that it contained three Galleries of a mile a piece in length, and a standing Pool like unto a Sea, and the same inclosed round about with buildings in form of Cities. It was laid all over with gold, garnished with precious stones, and mother of pearl. He said, *He now at length began to live like a man*: and himself named it, *Domum auream*, a golden house. His Mother Agrippina being

Suetonius.
His & vicies mille sestertium donationibus Nero effuderat.

Tacit. l. 1.
Hist. c. 6.

He most lavishly gave away two and twenty hundred millions of Sesterces.

* See Suetonius and Tacitus

of this house, Annal. 15. c. 10. It is reported also of *Helioabadius* that his apparel was rich, and most extream costly, and yet he would never wear one garment twice; his shooes were embellished with Pearls and Diamonds; his seat strewed with musk and amber; his bed covered with gold and purple, and beset with most costly jewels; his way strewed with the powder of gold and silver; his vessels (even of basest use) all gold; his diet so profuse, that at every supper in his Court was usually spent 1000 l. sterling.

with child with him, went to consult with the Chaldeans or South-sayers about her Son; they answered her, That he should reign, but kill his Mother; but she being very ambitious, slighted that, saying, *Occidat modo imperet*, Let him kill me so he may be King.

This

*Neque tamen
sceleris con-
scientiam, aut
statim aut un-
quam post ferre
potuit; sepe con-
fessus exagita-
ri se materna
specie, verberibus
furiarum,
ac radis arden-
tibus.*

Suetonius.

*Eutropius.
Sueton.
Aurel. Viſt.
Orosius.*

** In Apologet.
cap. 5.
Primus Nero
in hanc ſeſſam
cum maximè
Roma orien-
tem Caſariano
gladio ferocitt.
Hiſt. Eccleſ.*

l. 2. c. 25.

*† L. 13 de ve-
ra Sap. c. 21.*

** Aret. Probl.
Pet du Moul.
Def. of the
Cathol. Faith
l. ubi ſupra.*

This was accomplished afterwards, for he caused his Mother to be murdered, and not only so, but (which was more horrible) he took an exact view of her dead body, and beheld it crowner-like, saying, *He did not think he had had ſo fair a Mother.*

The sentence nevertheless doth in part acquit him from her incestuous familiarity. For how was it strange to him that his mother should be so handsome, if she had been his Concubine? *Boltons Nero Caesar.*

His Father he poysoned, he slew his Brother *Germanicus*, and his Sister *Antonia*, and both his wives *Poppæa* and *Octavia*, his Aunt *Domitia*, his son in law *Rufinus*, and his Instructors; *Seneca* and *Lucan*

There was no kind of affinity, and consanguinity, were it never so near, but it felt the weight of his deadly hands.

The first persecution was under him in the 13 year of his reign * *Tertullian* calls him, *Dedicator damnationis nostræ*, i. e. the first that made a Law to condemn Christians to death.

Tertullian, *Eusebius*, † *Lactantius*, * and others say, that he put *Peter* and *Paul* to death.

Paulus à Nerone (saith *Eusebius*) *Roma capite truncatus, & Petrus palo affixus scribuntur; & Hiſtoria huic fidem facit, quod illic cœmeteria habentur in quibus Petri & Pauli nuncupatio ad huncſque diem obtinet.*

Chryſ.

Chryſ. and *Theophyl.* upon the fourth Chapter of the ſecond to *Timothy*, alledge this to be the cauſe wherefore he put *Paul* to death, becauſe *Paul* had converted to the Chriſtian Faith *Nero's* Butler, whom he made great account of; thereunto he commanded him to be beheaded: others ſay, it was becauſe he converted one of *Nero* his Concubine, which afterward reſuſed to company with him; but we need aſſigne no other cauſe of *Nero's* rage againſt the Apoſtle, than that which *Eusebius* and *Jerom* both do touch, the cruelty of that bloody Tyrant joyned with a wicked deteſtation of the Chriſtian Faith.

Though *Nero* were ſo wicked, yet *Paul* maketh mention of ſome Saints in his Court *Phil. 4. 22.*

His cruelty is by *Paul* compared to the mouth of a Lyon, *2. Tim. 4. 17.* but here then ariſeth an objection, how *Paul* ſhould ſuffer under him, when he ſaith there, 'that he was delivered? Therefore *Paul* was his priſoner twice, he was ſet at liberty after his firſt imprifonment at *Rome. Phil. 1. 25. Philem. 22. Heb. 13. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 16, 17.* The reaſon is thus alledged by *Eusebius*; *Neronem in principio Imperii mitiorem fuiſſe*, That *Nero* in the beginning of his Empire was more gentle and mild, but afterward when *Paul* was taken again, *Nero* then being become a moſt cruel Tyrant, cauſed him to be put to death. He dyed in the 14. year of *Nero's* reign, and the 37. year after the paſſion of Chriſt.

Euseb. in Chron. & Hieron. lib. de Scrip. Eccles.

Seneca diſſwaded him from killing ſome, with this ſpeech; *Licet* (ſaith he) *quam pluri-*

rimos

Yet Seneca
was the Au-
thor of Agrip-
pinas death,
upon the sup-
position of
necessity.

Hist. Eccles.
l. 2. c. 24, 25,
26.

Nero subdidit
reos, & que-
rissimis poenis
affecit eos,
quos per fla-
gitia inuisos,
vulgus Chri-
stianos appel-
labat; Auctor
ejus nominis
Christus.

Tact. 15:

Annal.

Addita pere-
untibus Indi-
bria, ut fera-
rum tergori-
bus contesti,
canum lania-
tu interirent,
aut crucibus
affixi, aut
flammandi;
& ubi dies
defecisset,
in usum no-
turni luminis.
verentur.

Tact. l. 1.

Annal

Sueton. in
Claud.

rimos occidas, tamen non pates successorem tuum
occidere. Xiphiline. Although thou killest
very many, yet thou canst not kill thy Suc-
cessor.

The Tyrannous rage of this Emperor
was so fierce against the Christians (as Eu-
sebius reporteth) usque adeo ut videret reple-
tas humanis corporibus civitates, jacentes mor-
tuis simul cum parvulis senes, feminarumque
absque ulla sexus reverentia in publico rejecta
starent cadavere: i. e. Infomuch that a man
might then see Cities lye full of mens bodi-
es, the old lying there with the young, and
the dead bodies of women cast out naked
without all reverence of that Sex, in the open
streets.

In this persecution also James the grea-
ter, and the less, Philip, Bartholemew, Bar-
nabas, Mark, suffered.

Christians were covered in wild beasts
skins, and torn in pieces with Dogs, or
fastned on crosses, or burnt in fire; and
when the day failed, they were burnt in
the night, to make them serve as torches
to give light. They put a pitched coat
upon the Christians to make them burn
the better, called *Tunica molesta*, a trouble-
some coat.

Sulpitius Severus observes this of Nero (in
the 3. book of his History) that it was his
own bad life which made him hate Christians;
for he still thought they censured him; and
could not but expect, what they knew he
deserved.

He

He caused Rome to be set on fire in twelve places together, that he might the better conceive the flames of Troy, singing unto it *Homer's* verses, and being a pleasant Spectator thereof, as at the *Fend-joy*. *Ad levandam sceleris atrocitatem* (saith *Polid.* * *Virgil*) to avoid the infamy thereof, he laid the fault on the innocent, and suborned some falsely to accuse the Christians as Authors of that fire; whereupon he put many of them to death: but *Tacitus* will clear them, who yet was their enemy. *Non perinde* (saith he) *crimine incendii, quam odio humani generis convicti sunt.*

Suetonius (being no Christian) calleth the Christians men of new and pernicious superstition: *Afflicti suppliciis Christiani*, (saith he) *genus hominum superstitionis novae & maleficae.*

Under Nero to do ill was not alwaies safe, alwaies unsafe to do well. He was so hatefull an adversary to all righteousness, that *Eusebius* following the example and words of *Tertullian*, affirmeth, that if the Gospel had not been an excellent thing, it had not been condemned by Nero. He was (as *Augustine* * witnesseth) commonly reputed Antichrist. He came into the world an *Agrippa*, or born with his feet forward, and turned the world upside down before he went out of it. In him alone all the corruptions which had been ingendred in Rome, from

Lib. 8. de Invent. rerum cap. 6. *Tacitus* calleth them, hated for their wickedness, guil-y, and worthy of utmost punishment, and their Religion a pestilent & pernicious superstition. See 15. of his Annal. c. 10.

Sub Nerone saeva & infesta Virtutibus tempora, Non nisi grande aliquod bonum à Nerone damnatum. *Tertul. Apol. adversus Gentes. Nero virtutem ipsam excindere concupivit.* *Tacit Annal. l. 16.*

* Lib. 20 c. 19. *De Civitate Dei.* In his time *Annae* retro fluere visi sunt. *Plin. l. 2. c. 103*

the birth of *Rome* till his own dayes, see m
ed drawn together into one impostume or
boil.

When one in common talk upon a time
chanced to say,

Ἐμὲ θάρσος γαῖα μὴ θύτω πρὸς.

When vital breath is fled from me,

Let earth with fire mingled be.

Nay rather, quoth he, Ἐμὲ ζῶντος, whiles
vital spirit remains in me.

He had a desire (though it were foolish
and inconsiderate) of eternity and perpet-
tual fame, and therefore abolishing the old
names of many things and places, he did
put upon them new after his own. He
called the Moneth *April* *Neronemus*, he
meant also to have named *Rome*, *Neropolis*,
Nero's City.

He pronounced an oration composed by
Seneca: * It was observed, that he was
the first Emperor that needed another
mans eloquence; for *Julius Caesar* was e-
qual with the famous Orators; and *Augustus*
had a ready, fluent, and eloquent speech,
such as well became a Prince; *Tiberius*
had great skill in weighing his words;
yea, *Caligula's* troubled minde hindered
not his eloquence; neither wanted *Claudi-
us* elegancy, when he had premedita-
ted

The study of *Nero* was *Verification*,
which *Tacitus* thinks he borrowed, ha-
ving no gift therein at all; but *Suetonius*
(who often doth disagree with *Tacitus*,
unnamed)

Sueton.

*Erat ei ater-
nitatis perpe-
tueque fame
cupido, sed in-
consulta.*

Suetonius.
Which thing
in him *Com-
modus* the

Emperor imi-
tated, calling
Rome *Commo-
diana*.

* *Tacit. l. 13.*
of *Annal.*

*Post Tacitum
scripsit, eum-
que interdum
tacite redar-
git. Famian.
Strad. Prolus
Hist. l. 1.*

unnamed) both proves he had, and proves it well: it was one of his exercises to translate Greek Tragedies into Latine, who made true Tragedies in blood, such as even the Greeks never feigned.

Nothing nettled him more than when he was blamed by *Vindex* for an unskillful Musician: he said of himself a little before his death, *Qualis Artifex pereo?* What an excellent Artizan do I dye? meaning of his skill in playing of Tragedies; as indeed his whole life and death was but one Tragedy.

Vespasian asked *Apollonius*, what was Nero's overthrow? he answered. Nero could touch and tune the Harp well, but in Government sometimes he used to wind the pins too high, and sometimes to let them down too low; thereby intimating, that he applied Corrosives where gentle Lenitives would have served the turn, and again he applied Lenitives where Corrosives were needful.

Additum nomine Neronis Donativum Militi, congiarium plebi. Tacit. 12. Annal.

The Princes liberalities to the Souldiers, were called *Donativa*, (which they bestowed upon some great victory, or rather extraordinary occasions;) to the people, or otherwise to his friends, *Congiarum*; doubtless because at the first certain measures called *Congii*, of Wine or Oyl were bestowed, and afterwards other things were given, yet the ancient name remained.

Being admonished by Astrologers that he should once be cast out of the Empire, he is reported to have used this speech to himself,

Artem quas terra alit; nimirum intelligens citharisticam, principem gratiam, privato necessariam, quam exerce cum non puduit.

Deductus (Nero) in forum tyrannus, populo congiarium, Militi Donativum proposuit. Sueton.

Imperatoris munus quod populo dabatur congiarium dictum est, quod vero Militibus, Donativum. Alex. ab Alex. Gen. dier. l 3. c 24.

*Mos erat principibus Romanis, ut simulat-
que Augusti à militibus nuncupati erant, do-
nativum eis erogarent, quo militum benevo-
lentiam conciliarent filii. Veleſius in Marcelli-
lib. 26.*

Sir Henry Sa-
vil on Tacit.

Nec adhuc

re danna

Principis ex-

emplum,

Neither was

there ever be-

fore a Pre-

sident of any

Prince by

publick sen-

tence depo-

sed. Tacit. l. 1.

Hist. Sheto.

He entreated

that some one

of those that

were with

him, would

kill himself

first, and by

hi example

help him to

take his death.

Itaque nec a-

m cum habeo,

nec inimicum,

de decoroſ

vixi, turpius

peream.

Aurel. Viſt.

Vindex first stirred the stone, which row-
ling tumbled *Nero* out of his fear.

When it was told *Julius Vindex*, that
Nero by publick Edict had prized his head
at 10000 thousand Sesterces, (that is above
fouricore thousand pounds in our coin,)
Well, quoth he again, and he that kills
Nero, and brings me his head, shall have
mine in exchange. *Qui Neronem inter-*
fecerit, & ad me caput ejus attulerit, is me-
um accipiet caput in mercedis loco. Xiphi-
lin.

Nero consulting the Delphick (or ra-
ther divellish) Oracle, he received this
answer, That he should take heed of the
year 73 which he supposing to be meant
of his own age, rested secure, being far
short of it; but he was deluded by the am-
biguous construction of those words, and
so fell into the hands of *Galba*, a man indeed
of those years.

At last the Senate proclaiming him a
publick enemy unto Mankind, condemned
him to be drawn through the City, and
to be whipped to death; which sentence
when he heard of, finding no man to
strike him, and exclaiming against them
all, "What, have I neither friend nor foe?
" (said he) I have lived dishonourably, let
" me

me dye shamefully: and then he strake himself through with his own sword, and was a horrible spectacle to all beholders.

Romæ demum vitam reddit cum suam proiecit:

Injustus aliis Judex, justus sibi.

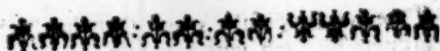
Emanuelis Thesauri Cesares.

He died in the 32 year of his age, saith *Suetonius*; and 14 year of his reign, say *Tacitus*, *Clem. Alexand.* *Eusebius*, and *Eutropius*, the very day of the year on which he had murdered his wife *Octavia*; and by his death brought so great joy unto the people generally, that the Commons wore caps to testifie their freedom recovered, and ran sporting up and down throughout the City.

Some say that Nero is yet alive (saith *Baronius* out of *Sueton.* and *Severus*) although he did thrust himself through with a sword yet some think that his wounds were healed, and that he survived according to that in the *Rev.* 13. 3. and that he shall be Antichrist; but *Bellarmino* himself saith, it is a presumptuous folly to say that Nero shall be revived and received as Antichrist; and *Saarez* calls it, *Anilem fabulam*, a foolish Fable.

Defecit que extantibus irgentibusque oculis, ad horrorem formidinemque visentium.

Suspicius



7 *Sulpitius Galba.*

Progenies Caesarum in Nerone defecit, saith Sueton. Est certum & omnes Historici notant, saith Casaubon upon him. In Nero the majestical tree of the Caesars withered. Bolton's Nero Caesar c. l.g. See more there. Sueton.

SOME think his name *Galba* came by occasion of a Town in *Spain*, which after it had been a long time in vain assaulted, he at length set on fire with burning brands besmeared all over with *Galbanum*: others, because in a long sickness which he had, he used continually *Galbeum*, i. e. remedies wrapped in wooll: some again because he seemed very fat, and such a one the *French* doth name *Galba*: or contrariwise because he was slender, as certain little worms are called *Galba*.

He

He succeeded Nero, Both Suetonius and Tacitus accurately describe him, and his age being much despised, there was great licentiousness and confusion; whereupon a Senator said in full Senate, *I were better to live where nothing is lawful, than where all things are lawful.*

He was of full stature, his head bald, his eyes gray; and his nose hooked; his hands and feet by reason of the Gout exceeding crooked, insomuch as he was not able to abide shoes on the one, or to hold his books with the other.

manibus pedibusque articulari morbo distortissimis: ut neque calceum perpeti, neque libellos evolvere aut tenere omnino vaeret. Suetonius Ingenium Galba male habitat.

Ipsa etas Galbae & iurisi & fastido erat assuetis juventutis Neronis, & Imperatoris forma ac decore corporis (ut est mos vulgi) comparantibus Tacit. l. 1. Hist. Statura fuit iusta, capite præcalvo, oculis carulis, adunco naso,

There was an excrescence or bunch of flesh in the right side of his body, and it hung downward so much, as it could hardly be tyed up with a Truss or swathing band: yet he had a great wit, though a deformed body, like a good instrument in a bad case.

Being with general applause and great good liking placed in State, he behaved himself under expectation, and though in most points he shewed himself a vertuous Prince, yet his good Acts were not so memorable, as those were odious and displeasing wherein he did amiss.

He obtained the Empire with greater favour and authority than he managed it when he was therein; so that he over-

Suetonius. Sir Henry Savil on Tacit.

Plutarch.

came Nero by his good name, and the good opinion men had of him, and not through his own force and power.

Tacitus l. i.
Hist.

Major privato visus dum privatus fuit, & omnium consensu capax Imperii nisi imperasset. He seemed more than a private man whilest he was private, and by all mens opinions capable of the Empire, had he never been Emperor.

His verbis claudit Tacitus descriptionem Galbæ, quam re Historicis usitato; suprema ejus prossequitur. Bœcleri Dissertatio Historica.

Auson. Epigr.

*Spem frustrate senex, privatus sceptrum mereri
Visus es, Imperio proditus inferior,
Fama tibi melior juveneri, sed justior ordo est,
Complacuisse dehinc, displicuisse prius,*

Tacitus, l. i.
Hist.

Vetus in familia Nobilitas, magna opes
Tacitus.

*Fame nec in-
curiosus, nec
venditor:
Pecunia aliena
non appetens,
sua parcus,
publica avarus:*

Tacitus. l. i.
Hist.

Suetonius.

Plutarch.

Aurel. Viâ.

Eutropius.

He lived in honourable fame and estimation in the reign of five Emperors, *Alieno Imperio felicius quam sui.* He was in greater prosperity, and lived more happily under the Empire of others than in his own. His house was of ancient Nobility and great wealth, He neither neglected his fame, nor yet was ambitiously careful of it: of other mens money he was not greedy, sparing of his own, of the Common a niggard.

As he sacrificed within a publick Temple, a Boy among other Ministers holding the Censer, suddenly had all the hair of his head turned gray. Some made this interpretation of it, that thereby was signified a change in the State, and that an old man should

should succeed a young, even himself in *Nero's* stead.

He was of a middle temperature, neither to be admired nor contemned; *Ipse medium ingenium, magis extra, quam cum vir- tutibus*, rather of ill parts, than furnished with good.

In the Palace, *Julius Atticus* one of the Bill-men met him, holding out a bloody sword in his hand with which he cryed aloud, he had slain *Otho*; *My friend*, quoth *Galba* who bad thee? A man of rare vertue (saith *Tacitus*) to keep in awe a licentious Soldier; whom neither threats could terrifie, nor flattering speech corrupt and abuse; thence it was a usual speech through the Camp:

*Disce Miles militare,
Galba est, non Getulicus,
Learn Soldiers service valorous,
Galba is here, and not Getulicus,*

For eight years space (before he was Emperor) he governed a province of *Spain* variably, and with an uneven hand; at first sharp, severe, violent, afterward he grew to be slothful, careless, idle.

Being entreated for a Gentleman condemned, that he might not die the death of ordinary Malefactors, he commanded that the Gallows should be *Dealbated*, whitened, or coloured for him; *Quasi solatio & honore poenam levaturus*, as if the painted Gibbet might add solace and honour to his death.

Tacitus l. i. Hist.

The same saith *Hayward* of our *Henry* the fourth.

Hujus breve Imperium fuit, & quod bona haberet exordia, nisi ad severitatem promptior uideretur. Eutropius.

The Delinquent pleaded that he was a Roman Citizen, and therefore not to be crucified.

When

When there was a question made of an Heifer before him, whose it should be, arguments and witnesses being brought on both sides, he so decreed it, that she should be led with her head covered to the place where she was wont to be watered, and there being uncovered, he judged her his to whom she went of her own accord.

Among the liberal Sciences he gave himself to the study of the Civil Law.

He cryed to his Souldiers, *Ego vester, & vos mei*; I am wholly devoted unto you, and you are wholly devoted unto me.

His severity which was wont to be highly commended by the voice of the Soldiers, was now displeasing to them who were generally weary of the ancient Discipline, and so trained up by Nero 14 years, that now they loved their Emperors no less for their vices, than once they revered them for their virtues.

His hardness towards his Souldiers caused him to fall; for a large Donative being promised to them in Galba's name, and they requiring if not so much, yet so much at least as they were wont to receive, he wholly refused the suit, adding withall, *Legi a se militem, non emi*, That his manner had ever been to choose, and not to buy his Souldiers.

Vox pro republica honesta, ipsi anceps; A saying no doubt fit for a great Prince in a more vertuous age, not so in those seasons for

*Laudata olim,
et militari
fama celebrata
fuerit eius
angebatur consue-
pernantes vate-
rem discipli-
na, atque
ita 14. anni:
à Nero: e assue-
factos, ut hanc
viam vi iam
Principum
amarent, quam
olim virtutes
verebantur.
Cornel. Tacit.
l. 1. Hist.*

*Tacit. l. 1.
Hist.*

Tacit. l. 1. Hist.

for him, who suffered himself to be sold every hour, and abused to all purposes.

He was killed by the wiles of *Otho*, in the Market-place; the Soldiers flying upon him, and giving him many wounds, he held out his neck unto them, and bad them strike hardly, if it were to do their Countrey good.

He dyed in the 73. year of his age, and seventh moneth of his Empire.

He reigned seven months, and so many dayes, *Arel. Vist.*

Entropius.

Plutarch.

Suetonius.

Entropius.

9 Months

6 daies, *Tertul.*

7 Moneths

2 daies, *Ense-*

bins.

Salvius



8 Salvius Otbo.

GALBA rather received the Empire offered to him than took it from another. But *Otbo* being stirred up with an ardent desire of ruling, used ill means to compass his design. *A Galba beneficium respublica, ab Othone perniciem expectabat*, saith *Bæclerus* in his Political dissertation. *Virumque* (saith he) *brevitas temporis & infœlicitas exitus, similes facit: nisi quod Galba alieno scelere; Otbo autem suo, periere.*

Tacitus and *Suetonius* observe, that his Father was so like unto *Tiberius*, that most men held him to be his own Son.

Tamen non abfimilis facie Tiberio principi fuit, Sueton.
ut plerique procreatum ex eo crederent.

He was of a mean and low stature, he had feeble feet, and crooked shanks. He wore by reason of his thin hair a Perruck or counterfeit cap of false hair, so fitted and fastened to his head, that any man would have taken it for his own. He was wont to shave, and besmear his face all over with soaked bread; this bread was made of Bean and Rice flower, of the finest Wheat also; a Depilatory to keep hair from growing, especially being wet and soaked in some juyce or liquor appropriate thereto, as the blood of *Bats, Frogs*, or the *Tunie-fish*: to this effeminacy of *Orbo* alludeth the Satyrical Poet in this Verse,

Et pressum in faciem digitis extendere panem.

Which devise he took to at first, when the down began to bud forth, because he would never have a beard.

He was of a noble house (saith *Plutarch*) but ever given to sensuality and pleasure from his Cradle: insomuch as his Father swung him and soundly for it. He used night-walking, and as he met any one either feeble or cupshotten, he would catch hold of him, lay him upon a Soldiers Gabardine, and so tols and hoist him up in the air.

Pueritiam incuriöse, adolescentiam pueriliter egerat. He spent his tender years without

*Galericulus capiti propter raritatem capillorum adag-
 ratus.* Sueton.

Juvenal.

His Mothers side was more noble than his Fathers.
Vita omni turpis, maxime adolescentis.
Aurel. viii.
Sueton.

Suetonius.

*Similitudo
morum parit
amicitiam,*
likeness is the
cause of like-
ing.

Tacit. l. 1.
Hist.

Aurel. Viſt.
Otbo flagran-
tiſſimus in a-
micitia Nero-
nis habebatur.
Tacit. Annal.
l. 13.

Sueton.

Suetonius.
Plutarch.

Tacitus Hist.
lib. 1.

*Adorare vul-
ga, jacere of-
cula, & omnia
ſerviliter pro
Imperio.*

Tacit. Hist.
lib. 1.

He worship-
ped the peo-
ple, diſpenſed
frequently his courteſies and plauſibilities, crouched and ac-
commodated himſelf to the baſeſt ſours, that thereby he might
creep into an uſurped honour. Tacit. l. 2. Hist.

without regard of his honour, his youth
afterwards in all diſſolute diſorder.

He repaired often to his Glaſs to ſee
his face, that he might keep it clean.

He was one of Nero's chief Miſions and
Favouriteſ, ſuch was the congruence of
their humours and diſpoſitions.

Gratus Neroni emulatione luxu.

He was in grace with Nero through
emulation of vice.

Neroni criminose familiaris, He was ſin-
fully familiar with Nero. He was privy
and party to all his Counſels and ſecret
deſignes; to avert all manner of ſuſpition,
that very day which Nero had appointed
for the murdering of his Mother, he en-
tertained them both at ſupper with moſt
exquiſite Dainties, and the kindeſt, wel-
come that might be.

He ſubſcribed Nero's name unto his let-
ters Patents, till the Noble men of Rome
miſliked it.

Fruftra moritur Nero, ſi Otbo vivit.

He ſtrove by gifts, and all other means
to oblige the Soldiers unto him before
he was Emperor, and to win their hearts
by fair promiſes; he proteſted before them
all aſſembled together, that himſelf
would have and hold no more than juſt
that which they would leave for him.
One calleth him the Roman *Alſalem*.

Caesar uni apud Militem fides, dum & ipse Plutarch.
non nisi Militibus credit. The Soldiers on-
 ly trusted him, because he trusted none
 else.

All of them together put up a petition
 to him, and besought him to command
 their persons, whilst they had one drop
 of blood left in their bodies to do him
 service. But amongst others, there was a
 poor Soldier drawing out his sword; said
 unto him, "Know, O *Caesar*, that all my
 "Companions are determined to dye in
 "this sort for thee; and so slew him-
 "self.

Rebus prosperis incertus, & inter adversa Tacitus
melior.

A man in prosperity uncertainly carried,
 and governing himself in adversity.

At the same time that he was created Em-
 perour in the City of *Rome*, *Vitellius* was pro-
 claimed Emperour in *Germany*.

Duo tantum mortalium impudicitia, ignavia,
luxuria deterrimè, velut ad perdendum Imperi-
um fataliter electi; saith Tacitus of *Otho* and
Vitellius.

Tacitus.
 l. 1. Hist.

Two of all mortal men the most detesta-
 ble creatures in slothfulness, incontinency,
 and wastful life, fatally elected to ruine the
 Empire.

But though in the first book of Tacitus
 his History they are both compared as
 like in opposition, to a good Prince; yet
 in his second book they are opposed the
 one to the other as unlike, with notes of
 distinction,

Vitellius a
Drunkard and
Glutton, *Otho*
a Wanton and
licentious
liver. *Plutarch*.

distinction. *Vitellius* ignava voluptas, *Otho*
nis flagrantissima libidinis. *Vitellius* ventre &
gula sibi ipsi hostis; *Otho* luxu, seditio, audacia,
Reipublicæ exitiosior ducebatur; of the one
side, an ill mind in a man of nothing, and
of the other, an ill mind joyned with cou-
rage and edge.

The drowsie Pleasures of *Vitellius* were
feared less than the burning lusts of *Otho*.
Vitellius in excess of Belly-chear was an
enemy to himself; *Otho* in riot, cruelty,
audaciousness, reputed more dangerous to
the State.

Plutarch.

It was hard to judge which of them two
was most licentious given, most effemi-
nate, least skilful, poorer or most indebted,
before he was Emperor.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

*Magna & misera civitas eodem anno O. bo-
nem Vitelliumq; passa.* A great and miserable
City, which in the same year supported an
Otho and a *Vitellius*.

We may learn by *Otho* (said *Sir Henry*
Savil) that the fortune of a rash man is
Torrenti similis, which ariseth at an instant,
and falls in a moment.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

*Alii diutius Imperium tenuerunt, nemo tam
fortiter reliquit;* it was his own speech, *O*-
thers have kept the Empire longer, none
hath ever so valiantly left it.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

*Irent propere,
ne remorando
iram victoris
exasperarent.*

Tacitus Hist.
l. 2.

Plura de extremis loqui pars ignavia est.
He thought it a part of dastardy to speak
too much of death.

When he saw his side the weaker and
going to the walls, he counselled his Sol-
diers

diers to provide for their safety by hying them to the winner.

Martial made this witty Epigram of his death, l. 6. Epig. 32.

*Cum dubitares adhuc belli civilis Enyo,
Forſitan & pſſet vincere mollic Otho:
Daxnavit multo ſtaturum ſanguine Martem
Et fodit certa pectora nuda manu.*

*Sic Cato, dum vivit, ſane vel Cæſare major,
Dum moritur, numquid major Othone fuit?*

He ſlew himſelf with his own hands, but ſlept ſo ſoundly the night before, that the Grooms of his Chamber heard him ſnort.

Plutarch reporteth the like of *Cato*.

Many of his Soldie's who were preſent about him, when with plentiful tears they had kiſſed his hands and feet as he lay dead, and commended him withal for a moſt valiant man, and the only Emperor that ever was; preſently in the place, and not far from the funeral fire, killed themſelves. Many of them alſo who were abſent, hearing of the news of his end, for very grief of heart ran with their weapons one at another to death.

Plutarch.
Suetonius.
An el. Viſt.

Moſt men who in his life-time curſed and deteſted him, when he was dead highly praiſed him; ſo as it was a common and riſe ſpeech, that *Galba* was by him ſlain, not ſo much for that he affected to be Sovereign Ruler, as becauſe he deſired to recover the ſtate of the Republick, and the freedom that was loſt.

He lived not much more honeſtly than *Nero*, but dyed far more honourably.

G

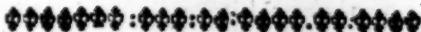
His

His saying was, *Melius est unum pro multis, quam pro uno multos mori*; an excellent and worthy speech of an Emperor, preferring the publick good before his own private. *Sic imperium quod maximo scelere invaserat, maxima virtute deposuit*, as *Xiphilinus* noteth out of *Dion*.

More suo Tran-
quillus annum
inchoatum pro
pleno numerat.
Nam alii 37.
solum vixisse
aiunt. Casaub.
Animadvers.
in Sueton.

He dyed but 37. years old saith *Plutarch*; 38. say *Eutropius*, and *Suetonius*; and was Emperor but three months, *Plutarch*; three months and five days, *Tertullian*; four months, *Aurelius Victor*. He dyed in the 59. day of his Empire, saith *Eutropius*; 95. saith *Suetonius*.

Aulus



9 *Aulus Vitellius.*

HE was beyond measure tall ; he had a red face, occasioned by swilling in wine, and a great fat paunch besides, and somewhat limped upon one leg, by a hurt formerly received.

*Familia bene-
rata magis
quam nobili.
Eutropius.*

He was stained with all manner of reproachable villanies ; he was familiar with *Cains* for his love to Chariot-running, and with *Clandius* for his affection to Dice-play, but he was in greater favour with *Nero* for his wicked conditions likewise ; for he attended and followed him as he did sing, not by compulsion, as many a good man, but selling his honour

to nourish his Riot, and feed his belly, to which he enthrall'd himself.

He found some supplications that were exhibited unto *Otho*, by such as c'aimed reward for their good service in killing *Galba*, and gave command that they should be sought out and executed every one. A worthy and magnificent beginning, such as might give good hope of an excellent Prince, had he not managed all matters else according to his own natural disposition, and the course of his former life, rather than respecting the Majesty of an Emperor.

When he came into the field where a battel was fought, and some of his train loathed and abhorred the putrified corruption of the dead bodies, he stuck not to hearten and encourage them with this cursed speech, *Optimè olere occisum hostem, & melius civem*, That an enemy slain had a very good smell, but a Citizen far better.

[That was also a wicked speech of *Charles* the ninth of *France*, at the *Parisian* massacre, when beholding the dead carcasses, he said. that the smell of a dead enemy was good.]

He banished from *Rome* and *Italy* all the judicial *Astrologers* called *Mathematicians*, because they had said, that his reign should not endure one year to an end.

Nulla re contemptiorem se fecit Vitellius, quam ignavia & luxuria. Boecleri Dissertatio Politica.

If he could have forborn his riotous living, or used any moderation therein, covetousness was a crime in him not to be feared, but he was shamefully given to his belly without all order or measure, *Epularum fœda & inexplebilis libido*, saith Tacitus: for which purpose there were daily brought out of Rome and Italy, *Irrisamenta Gule*, all provocations of Gluttony. The high-ways from both the Seas founded of nothing else but of Caterers, and Purveyors; the greatest men in the City were spent and consumed in providing of Cates for the banquets; the Cities themselves were wasted,

The Soldiers grew worse, and degenerated from labour and verue, partly by turning themselves to pleasures, and partly through the contemptibleness of the Commander.

He would eat four meals a day, Breakfast, Dinner, Supper, and Rere-banquet, or after Supper; being able to bear them all very well: he used to vomit *ordinarily. His manner was to send word that he would break his fast with one friend, dine with another, and all in one day; and every one of those reflections when it stood them least, cost them 32351 sterling. But the most notorious and memorable supper above all other, was that which his brother made for a welcom at his first coming to Rome; at which were served up at the Table before him two thousand

Præsumptum luxuriam temperant, avaritiam non time- res. Tacit l. 2. Hist. præsumptum luxuriam temperant, avaritiam non time- res. Tacit l. 2. Hist. Homo præsumptum luxuriam temperant, avaritiam non time- res. Tacit l. 2. Hist. Ad vñs deinde transeo, quorum profunditas insatiabilis gula; hinc maria scrutatur, hinc terras. Seneca Es. 89.

Saith Eutropius.

* It was an ordinary practice among them. *Epnl s qua: toto or e conquirunt, nec concoquere dignantur. Seneca.*

Suetonius calls it an Adventitious supper.

Eutropius.
Sueton.

His meats were not touched in gross, but an eye only of this Bird, or a tongue of that Fish were tasted, that the spoils of many might be taken at one meal.

Phenicopterus is a watery Fowl haunting lakes and fens, and the river *Nilus*, as *Hesiod* writeth. The feathers be of colour red, or purple, whereof it taketh the name, and the tongue is a most dainty and pleasant morsel.

All gluttons to this day pass under his name.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

several dishes of Fish, the most dainty and choicest that could be had, and seven thousand fowl.

Yet himself surpassed this sumptuous feast at the dedication of the platter, which for its huge capacity he used to call the *Target of Minerva*. In this he blended together the Livers of Guilt-heads, the delicate brains of Pheasants and Peacocks, the tongues of Phoenix-piers, the tender small guts of Sea-lampries, sent as far as from the *Carpathian Sea*, and the straights of *Spain*, by his Captains over Gallies.

For the making of this Charger there was a furnace built of purpose in the field. *Mucianus* (after the death of *Vitellius*) alluding to this monstrous platter, and ripping up his whole life, upbraided the memorial of him in these very terms, calling his excess that way, *Patinarum paludes*, Platters as broad as Pools or Ponds.

Nunquam ita ad curas intentus, ut voluptatis oblivisceretur. He was never so intently addicted to serious affairs, that he would forget his pastimes.

In his Train all was disorderly and full of drunkenness, more like to Wakes and Feasts of *Bacchus*, than to a Camp where Discipline should be.

He was forward enough to put to death any man; he killed Noble-men, and his School-fellows. He delivered *Blasius* over to the Executioner to suffer death, but straightways called him back again; and when all that were by praised him for his Clemency, he commanded the said party to be killed before his face, saying withal, *Velle se pascere oculos*, that he would feed his eyes with seeing his death. At the execution of another he caused two of his Sons to bear him company, because they presumed to entreat for their Fathers sake.

A Gentleman of *Rome* being haled away to take his death, he cryed aloud unto him, Sir, *I have made you heir*; then he compelled him to bring forth his Writing-tables, concerning his last Will, and so soon as he read therein, that a freed-man of the Testators was nominated fellow-heir with him, he commanded both Master and Man to be killed.

He was suspected also to have consented to his own Mothers death.

Impar curis gravioribus, saith *Tacitus* of him, he was unmeet to weild weighty affairs.

Apud Vitellium omnia indisposita, temulenta, pervigilia ac Bacchanalibus, quam disciplina & castris propiora.

Tacit. l. 2. Hist. Iste ment crudelis, av rusq; cum profusione. Aurel. Vict. Audita est severissima Vitellii vox, qui se pavisse oculos spectata inimici morte iactavit.

Tacit. Hist. l. 3.

The Empire was conferred upon him by those that knew him not, and yet never man found so constant good will of his Soldiers by vertuous means, as he did with all his cowardly sloth.

Tacit. l. 3.
Hist.

Tanta torpedō invaserat animum, ut si Principem eum fuisse ceteri non meminissent, ipse oblivisceretur.

So great a sencelesness did possess his mind, that if other men had not remembered that he had been a Prince, (and therefore was not to look for security in a private estate) he himself would quickly have forgotten it.

Tacit. l. 2.
Hist.

Accontumelia quā a laude propius fuerit, post Vitellium eligi.

It was more a disgrace than a praise, to be chosen after *Vitellius*.

He used no other defences against the ruin which approached him, but onely to keep out the memory and report of it with fortification of mirth and sottishness, that so he might be delivered from the pains of preserving himself. *Præterita, instantia, futura, pari oblivione dimiserat; mirum apud ipsum de bello silentium, prohibiti per civitatem sermones, &c.* Tacit. hist. lib. 3.

Tacit. l. 3.
Hist.

Ita formatæ Principis aures, ut aspera quæ nulla, nec quidquam nisi jucundum & læsum acciperet.

The Princes ears were so framed, that he accounted all sharp that was wholesome, and liked of nothing but that which

which was presently pleasant, and afterwards hurtful.

Amicitias dum magnitudine munerum, non constantia morum continere putat, meruit magis quam habuit. Tacit. 1. 3. Hist.

He deserved rather than found faithful friend, because he sought them more by great gifts than vertuous behaviour.

Statim privatus Imperio, qui privatus semper fuit non Princeps.

Emanuelis Thesauri Casares.

At the last he was slain in an ignominious manner, having many scornful indignities offered unto him both in deed and word; they drew his head backward by the bush of the hair (as condemned Malefactors are wont to be served) and a sword's point was set under his chin, so the end he might shew his face, and not hold it down while some pelted him with dung and dirty mire: others called him with open mouth, Incendiary or Firebrand, because he burnt the Capitol and *Patinarium* or Platter-Knight, for his Commanding, and great Platter; and some of the common sort twitted him with the deformities of his body: being all mangled with many small strokes, he was killed in the end, *Numerosis ictibus confossus interit.*

Suetonius.

He was killed by *Vespasians* Soldiers upon the stairs *Gemonia*, where he suffered, *Vespasians* brother to be slain.

* *Aurel. Vi&. Tac. 1. 1.*

Suetonius.
† l. 5. of the wars of the Jews, c. 13.
* *Chron.*

He was slain * in the 57. year of his age, when he had reigned eight months and five days, say † *Josephus*, and * *Eu-sebius*; eight months and ten days, saith

* *Tertul.*

* *Lib. adver-*
sus Judæos.

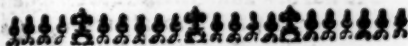
† *Hist. 2. 27.*

Ipse abunde
ratus si pra-
sentibus fruere-
tur, nec in lon-
gum consultans,
novies mille se-
stertium pau-
cissimè mensi-
bis interver-
sisse creditur.

* *Octo menses ac dies quinque potitus Imperio, jugulatur in media*
Urbe; quem si vivere diu im contigisset, ejus Luxuria satis esse
Imperium non potuisset. Joseph. de Bello Judaico.

* *Tertullian. † Tacitus reporteth, that*
in those few months wherein he reigned,
he had wasted nine hundred millions of
Sesterces, which amounteth to seven mil-
lions thirty one thousand two hundred
and fifty pounds sterling; and Josephus
* *thinketh if he had lived longer, the*
whole revenues of the Empire had not
been sufficient to have maintained his
Gluttony.

Flavius



10 *Flavius Vespasianus.*

Gentis Flavia in rem Romanam merita tam prosperos habuere successus, ut duodecimum intra annum Vespasiani & Titi industria concussum undique & turbatum imperii cor in meliorem statum convaluerit. Bœclerus.

Tertius Divus, Secundus Augustus, primus Emanuelis Thesauri Caesares. (pius.

Princeps per omnia fortune, & humani actus morisque argumenta, vel jactatus vel exercitus. Bœcleri Dissertatio Politica. Princeps obscure quidem natus, sed optimis comparandus, privata vita illustris.

Eutropius.

He

Suetonius.

That saying of
Martial agre-
eth with this.
*Nam faciem
duram Phœbe
cacantis habes.
Vir multorum
salium Lodo-
vic. Viv.*

* A word in
Lat. that sig-
nifies Carts or
Wains.
*Convitiatorum
plaustra.*

Sueton.
Aurel. Viſt.

System. Phys.
l. 6.

A preſignifi-
cation of his
advancement.
Being elected
Emperor, it
is repor. ed of
him, that he
cured one deſ-
perately blind
by ſpitting up-
on his eyes.
Tacit. H. ſt. l. 4.
Suetonius.

He was of a middle ſtature, well ſet, his
limbs compact and ſtrongly made, *vultu
veluti nitentis*, he looked ſtill as if he
ſtrained hard for a ſtool, whereupon a
Buffon brake a pretty jeſt on him: for
when *Veſpaſian* ſeemed to requeſt him to
ſay ſomething of him as well as of others
in the company, *Dicam, inquit, cum ven-
trem exonerare deſideris.* I will let you alone,
ſaith he, till you have done your buſineſs.

He was very pleaſant and ſacerious
himſelf: for being advertiſed by *Florus* to
pronounce * *Plauſtra* rather than *Ploſtra*,
he ſaluted him the next morning by the
name of *Florus*.

When the apparition of a Comet or
Blazing-ſtar was thought to portend his
death, he replied merrily, that the buſhy
ſtar (*Stella crinita*) noled not him but the
Parthian King, *Iſpe enim comatus eſt, ego
vero calvus*; for, he weareth buſhy locks,
but I am bald. But he dyed a little while
after, and by his example (ſaith *Kecker-
man*) warned men to forbear jeſting at
Gods great works and prodigies.

*Flava hæc Caſaries Flavi. eſt tibi noxia Caſar
Odit enim ruſum. S. ella Comata caput.*

Emanuelis Theſauri Caſares.

An Oxe having caſt off his y oak, ran fu-
riouſly into the room where he ſat at ſup-
per, where affrighting his attendants from
him, he ſtraight proſtrates himſelf before
his feet, as if he had been weary, offering
his neck to his clemency. *Suetonius.*

When

When he came to the Empire, the Exchequer was so impoverished, that he protested in open Senate, that he wanted to settle the Commonwealth 40. Millions of *Sestertiums*; which protestations (saith *Suetonius*) seemed probable, *Quia & male partis optimè usus est.*

He fought 30. Battels in Britain, took 20. Towns, and adjoyned the Isle of *Wight* to the obedience of the Roman Empire.

When a certain gallant youth smelling hot of sweet balms and perfumes, came unto him to give thanks for an office obtained at his hands, after a strange countenance shewing his dislike of him, he gave him also in words a most bitter check, saying, *I would rather thou hadst stunk of Gallick*; and so revoked his Letters Patents for the grant.

*Maluisse
allium oboluisse.
Suetonius.*

He never carried in his mind, nor revenged displeasures done unto him. He married the daughter of *Vitellius*, his enemy, into a most noble house, gave unto her a rich Dowry withal, and furniture accordingly.

He was made *Totus ex clementia* (as the Historian tells us) yet for all that, *Machinationes nefariorum assiduas expertus est*; He found daily treacheries attempted against him.

*Suetonius.
Placidissima
bonitatis.
Eutropius.*

Iustus etiam suppliciiis illachrymavit & ingemuit.

Sueton.

He was so compassionate a Prince, that he

Eutropius.

he was wont to sigh and weep, even for them that were condignly punished.

An innocent person was not punished but when he was absent, and not aware thereof, or at leastwise unwilling thereto, and deceived.

But he was severe towards *Julius Sabinus*, who in times past said he was *Caesar*; and taking up Arms, was at last conquered and brought to *Rome*. His wife spake to *Vespasian* in his behalf, pleading that he had two sons of her; and supplicating to him for mercy to her husband and her self, used these words, *Ego, o Caesar, hos in monumento peperī aluique, ut plures tibi supplices essemus*: By which speech, although she drew tears from him and those that were present, yet she could not procure her husbands pardon. *Dion.*

Josephus, l. 5.
of the wars of
the Jews, c. 10.

The Souldiers elected him Emperor, and requested him to preserve the Empire being in great danger to be lost. Yet he (though he had been always careful for the good of the Commonwealth) refused to be Emperor, deeming himself indeed to have deserved it, but rather chusing to live a private life, wherein was security, than in the height of fortune and honour with perpetual danger. The Captains were most earnest because he refused it, and the Souldiers flocked about him with drawn swords, threatening his death except he would consent to live as he deserved; yet he strove a long time to avert their

their determination, being loth to be Emperor; at last seeing he could not avoid it, he accepted their offer.

Solus ad Imperium evasit, non invasit,

Solus è vita discessit, non fugit.

Emanuelis Thesauri Casares.

Dignitatem Imperio dedit cum accepit.

Id. ibid.

He comforted his Souldiers with these and such like speeches, I will expose my self to all dangers with you, and go first to fight, and come last from fight.

Josephus, l. 4.
of the wars
of the Jew,
c. 2.
Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

Ipse Vespasianus milites adire, hortari, bonos laude, segnes exemplo incitare sæpius quam coercere, vitia magis amicorum quam virtutes dissimulans.

He would go in his own person, and encourage the Soldiers, inciting the good by praise, the slow by example rather than correction; he was more ready to conceal the Vices of his friends, than the vertues.

It was a worthy report which *Pliny* gave of him, if he flattered him not, to whom being Emperor he wrote thus; *Nec quicquam in te mutavit fortunæ amplitudo, nisi ut prodesse tantundem posses & velles.* Greatness and Majesty have changed nothing in you but this, that your power to do good should be answerable to your will.

Solus omnium ante se Principum, in melius mutatus est.

Tacit. l. 1.
Hist.

The only Prince before his time which changed to the better; for after him, *Titus* his Son changed also the same way.

Prorsus

Prorsus si avaritia abesset, antiquis ductibus par. Tacitus.

A vigilant Warrior, and in all respects, set Avarice aside, comparable to the Commanders of ancient time.

Sueton.
*Homo turpiter
avidus.*
Eraf. Ada.

Sola est in qua merito culpetur pecunia cupiditas.

The onely thing for which he might worthily be blamed was covetousness.

He not only called for arrerages due in Galba's time, but raised new Tributes, and laid upon the Provinces more grievous impositions, doubling them in some places.

Suetonius.

Negotiationes vel privato pudentas propagam exercuit.

He did negotiate and deal in certain Trades, which it was a shame for a private person to use: buying up and engrossing some Commodities at a cheap hand, that afterwards he might vend them at higher rates. Neither did he spare to sell Honors to such as sued for them, or absolutions to such as were accused, whether they proved guilty or not. He was thought of set purpose to have made choice of the most greedy proling Officers he could any where find out, and to have advanced them to the highest place, that being thereby grown rich, he might condemn their persons, and confiscate their goods. And it was commonly said, that he used these men as sponges, *Quod quasi & siccos madefaceret, & exprimeret humentes*; because he did wet them well when they were

Suetonius.

Not unlike to this was that speech of Dionysius; *Dixit Dionysium amicis uti pro vasculis, quodum plena sunt vacu. r, & abijcit vacua.*

were dry, and press them hard when they were wet.

Some write that he was by nature most covetous, and an old neat-herd upbraided him once the ewith; who being at his hands denied freedom without paying for it (which he humbly craved of him now invested in the Empire) cried out with a loud voice, *Vulpium mutare non mores* that the Fox might change his hair but not his qualities.

He laid an imposition upon urine, and being by his Son *Titus* put in mind of the baseness of it, he took a piece of money received for the use, and put ing it to his Sons nose, demanded of him whether he was offended with the smell or no, *Aiqui* (inquit è lotio est, and yet (quoth he) it cometh of urine: *Unde Javenalis,*

Suetonius.

Quicquid infixum & ingentum est, leniri potest arte, non vinci.

Seneca.

Sueton.

Sat. 14.

Lucri bonus est odor è re

Qualibet.

(dixit.

Ad quod alludens etiam Ammianus Marcel. Et lucrum ex omni od. & ante occasione.

There are some of a contrary opinion, that he was driven to spoil, to pill and poll of necessity, even for extrem want, both in the common Treasury, and also in his own Exchequer; whereof he gave some testimony in the beginning of his Empire, professing (as was said before) that there was need of forty millions to set the State upright again: which opinion (saith Suetonius) seems to sound more near unto the truth, because the money

Infirmus, ut quidam pravè putant, adversus pecuniam cum satis comisset ararii inopia & cl de urbium, ne que novas cum, neque postea habitas vestigalium pensiones exquisivisse.

Aurel. Vid.

H

by

by him ill gotten he used and bestowed very well, for he was most liberal to all sorts of men.

Restitutionem Capitolii aggressus, rudibus purgandis manus primus admovit, ac suo collo quadam extulit Suetonius.

In the third building of the Capitol, *Vespasian* carried the first basket of earth, after him the Nobility did the like, to make the people more forward in the service; and perhaps the custom of laying the first stone in a building, hath from hence, if not beginning, yet growth.

*Sueton.
Aurel. Viſt.
Oportet Episcopum co-
citantem mori,
Jewel.*

It was his speech, *Oportet Imperatorem stantem mori*, An Emperor ought to dye standing. And likewise he said at his death *Ute puto Deus ſio, id est, morior inam post mortem Casares refererantur in numerum deorum.* Me thinks (quoth he) I am a deifying, and growing to be a god.

Aurel. Viſt.

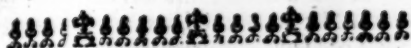
Sueton.

Annum agens vitæ absque uno septuagesimum interiit.

He lived threescore and 9 years, 7 months, and 7 days over.

He reigned 2 years, saith *Eusebius*.

Titus



11. *Titus Vespasianus.*

FOR his natural goodness and noble disposition, he was called *Amor & deliciae humani generis*. The lovely darling, and delightful joy of mankind. *Tantum illi ad promerendam omnium voluntatem, vel ingenii, vel artis, vel fortunæ superstiti.* Sueton.

Speed saith as much of Henry the fifth, whom he compareth to Titus. Edgar Etheling, England's darling.

So fully was he either endued with good nature and disposition, or enriched with skill and cunning, or else graced with fortune's favour,

Augustin *De Civitate Dei*. lib. 5. cap. 21. calls him *Suavissimum Principem*, a most sweet Prince.

He was learned in the Greek and Latine tongues, and in most excellent writing.

Yet God made him a terrible scourge to the Nation of the Jews, who forsook the Lord Jesus, and preferred *Cesar*; for as our Saviour prophesied concerning *Jerusalem*, that a stone should not be left upon a stone, *Matth. 24. 2.* So it was fulfilled forty years after his Ascension, by *Vespasian* the Emperor, and his Son *Titus*, say *Eusebius* and *Josephus*. And by that which followeth in the same *Ch. 21. v.* he meaneth the tribulation the Jews were to endure at the siege, and surprisal of *Jerusalem* by *Vespasian* and *Titus*. In the time of which liege the Jews were oppressed with a grievous famine, in which their food was old shoes, old leather, old hay, and the dung of beasts. There dyed partly of the sword, and partly of the famine, eleven hundred thousand of the poorer sort; two thousand in one night were embowelled, six thousand were burned in a Poth of the Temple. The whole City was sacked and burnt, and laid level to the ground; and ninety seven thousand taken captives, and applied to base and miserable service.

*Suum scripsit nomen cum urbem delevis,
Emanuelis Theauri Casares.*

So many of the Jews were crucified, that by relation of their own *Josephus de bello Judaico lib. 6. c. 12.*) there remained no more space to set crosses in, nor any more crosses to crucifie bodies upon.

Calvary.

Mr. Perkins.

Vespasian brake into their City at *Cedro*, where they took Christ, on the same feast day that Christ was taken, he whipped them where they whipped Christ, he sold twenty Jews for a penny, as they sold Christ for thirty pence.

B. Andr. Cat.

At

At the very first, even in his childhood there shone forth in him gifts. both of body and mind, and the same more and more still by degrees, as he grew in years.

He was therefore sickly, because his Nurse was so.

Ingenium quantecunque fortunæ capax, decor oris cum quadam Majestati.

A person capable of any dignity, were it never so great; of a goodly presence and countenance, wherein was seated no less Majesty than favour and beauty.

His stature was not tall, and his belly bare out somewhat with the most. He had a singular memory, and was very docible; he was most skillful in handling his weapons, and withal a passing good horseman. He was *facilis ad extemporalitatem usque*. He was of a prompt and ready wit, and would have spoken well *ex tempore*; He was also skillful in Musick; he could write with cyphers, and by artificial characters, both very fast and very fair, striving by way of sport and mirth with his own Clerks, whether he or they could write fastest; He was able to express and imitate what hand soever he had seen, and would often say, that he could have been a notable forger and counterfeiter of writings.

Suo quam Patris Imperio modestior.

Whiles he was a private person, he be-

H 3

haved

Tacit. l. 2.
Hist.

Form egregia, et cui non minus auctoritas inesset quam gratia. Sueton. Facundissimus, eblicosissimus, moderatissimus. Eutropius.

Sueton.

Sueton.

Tacit. l. 2.
Hist.

haved himself not altogether so well as when he was Emperor.

Exiit animum cum purpuram induit.

Lupus invasit regnum, evasit Pastor.

Emanuelis Thesauri Casares.

*Berenice. Dion.
& Joseph.*

His youthful affections were settled somewhat upon *Berenice* the Queen of *Jewry*; notwithstanding in no such degree that it was any hinderance to his honourable actions.

Suetonius.

Convivia instituit jucunda magis quam profusa.
Suetonius.

The Feasts which he made were pleasant merriments rather than lavish and sumptuous.

No gross vice could be found in him, but many excellent virtues.

Neminem à se dimisit tristem.

He never dismissed any Petitioner with a tear in his eye, or a heavy heart; and when his Domestical servants about his Person would seem to tell him that he promised more than he was able to perform; his saying was, *Non oportet quemquam à sermone Principis tristem discedere.* No man ought to depart from the speech of a Prince, sad and discontented.

Sueton.

Hadrianus
Cæsar said, it was troublesome to him if he saw any sad.

Aurel. Viell.

Sueton.

Ætropolitanus.

Or rather it must be read (saith *Cassiodorus*.) *Amici, hodie diem perdidisti.*

Calling to mind one time as he sat at Supper, that he had done nothing for any man that day: he uttered this memorable and praise-worthy Apophthegm, *Amici, diem perdidisti.* My Friends, I have lost a day.

If he had not bestowed some benefit upon one or other, he was wont to say (saith *Mollerus*.) *Hodie non imperavi quia nemini benefeci.*

His

His Rule & Government was merciful, he received no accusation against those who were reported to have spoken evil of him, saying, *Ego cum nihil faciam dignum propter quod contumelia afficiar, mendacia nihil curo.* When I shall do nothing worthy of blame, I care not for lies.

He said, he would rather dye himself than put others to death. He proceeded no further against two Noblemen convicted for affecting and aspiring to the Empire, than to admonish them to desist and give over, saying, that Sovereign Power was the gift of Destiny and Divine providence; if they were Petitioners for any thing else, he promised to give it unto them.

He would not endure to kill, or sequester and confine his Brother *Domitian* (though he never ceased to lay wait for his life) but still made him partner with him in his Sovereign Government, and often with tears exhorted him to mutual love.

There fell out in his days some heavy accidents; a fire in the City of *Rome*, which lasted three days and three nights; and a grievous Pestilence, wherein there dyed ten thousand a day; and *Vesuvius* a mountain in *Campania* flamed with great horrors; *Pliny* the natural Historian then Admiral of the Roman Navy, desirous to discover the reason, was suffocated with the smoak thereof, as his Nephew witness-

Periturum se potius quam perditurum adjurans.
Sueton.

Suetonius.
Eutropius.
Au. ch. V. 8.

Ant. l. V. 8.
Suetonius.

Tacitus.
Sueton.
Aurel. V. 8.

Pliny l. 6.
Epist. 16.

eth in an Epistle of his to *Cornelius Tacitus*, *Am. Marcellinus* observeth, that the ashes there of transported in the Air, obscured all Europe; others say, that they darkned the Sun.

Joseph. l. 6. c. 2.
of the Wars
of the Jews.
From his
wonderful
escape at the
walls of *Jerusalem*, *Josephus* collect,
Imperatorum
pericula Deum
curare:
That God
takes care of
Princes in
their danger.
Ibid.

Suetonius.
Entropius.

He was a valiant Souldier; going once to espy the enemy, and not to fight, notwithstanding that an infinite number of darts and arrows were shot at him, and he had no Armour at all, yet received he not one wound, but all past him, as though upon purpose every one had strove to have mist him. And he with his sword made way, and cut many upon the face that opposed themselves against him, and so they falling down, he with his horse past over them. The Jews seeing *Titus* his valour, exhorted one another to set upon him, but whither soever he turned, the Jews fled, and would not abide by it.

In the last assault of *Jerusalem*, he slew twelve enemies that defended the wall, with just so many arrows shot, and won the City with great joy, and favourable applause of all his Souldiers.

Josephus de
Bell. Jud. l. 6.
c. 14. 7. & 10.

He being to see that executed which Christ foretold should happen to *Jerusalem*, stretched forth his hands, and called Heaven and Earth to witness in great bitterness, that he was not to blame that the Jews perished in such sort, but they themselves; and would not by any means that fire should be set on the Temple. Comparing the desolation of *Jerusalem*

salem with the beauty and goodly build-
ings that were before it was destroyed,
he lamented and pitied the overthrow
thereof, saith *Iosephus*.

It is likely that he would have carried
a milder hand upon the Jews his Prison-
ers, after his sacking the City of Jeru-
salem, than to cast so many thousand of
them to the Lions, and other beasts to be
nevoured, as he did on the birth-day of
his Brother *Domitian*, but that the heavy
curse of God which boyled against that
Nation, did urge his gentle and calm na-
ture to bring them to destruction.

He did stamp in his Coin a Dolphin &
an Anchor, with this Impress, *Sat cito si
sat bene*. A Dolphin out-strips the ship,
that's soon enough; an Anchor stayeth the
ship, that's well enough. A Dolphin and
Anchor, *Soon enough if well enough*.

It was said of him, *Abstinnit alieno, ut
si quis unquam*. If ever any man abstained
from that which was not his own, he was
the man.

Though he was the mirrour of men a-
mong the Heathen, yet he was loth to de-
part out of this world; for being carried
in his Horse-litter, and knowing that he
must dye, he looked upwards towards
Heaven, and complained very pitiously,
that his life should be taken from him
who had not deserved to dye, for he
knew not (he said) of any sin that ever
he committed but only one.

L. 7. of the
wars of the
Jews. c. 24.

*Illud adagium
Festina lente,
arridebat duo-
bus Imperato-
ribus Romanis,
omnium facile
laudatissimis,
Augusto & Ti-
to; quorum
utrique singu-
laris quaedam
aderat animi
magnitudo, cum
incredibili
quodam leni-
tate, facilitate,
que cunctis
Erat. in adag.
Suetonius.*

*Multum con-
questus, eripi
sibi vitam im-
merenti, neque
enim extare
illum suum fa-
ctum poeniten-
dum, excepto
dum axat uno.*

Suetonius

Whether his
over familiar
acquaintance
with his Bro-
thers wife
Domitia, as
Sueton or
with the
Queen Bere-
nice, as Speed,
is uncertain.
*Senatus tantis
mortui gratias
egit, laudesque
concessit, quan-
tas ac vivo
quidem un-
quam atque
presenti.*
Suetonius.
Aurel. Vict.
Eutropius.
He lived 39
years, five
months, 25
days, saith
Carron.

Suetonius writes as if he had died of a natural death, but Aurel. Vict. saith, he was poisoned by his Brother Domitian, *Titus à Domitiano leporis marini vi peremptus.* Cæsar Rhod. Lect. Antiq. l. 6. c. 20.

Morte preventus est, majore hominum damno quam suo.

He was cut short and prevented by death, to the greater loss of Mankind than of himself, saith Suetonius.

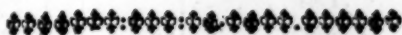
The Senate gave him more thanks being dead, than ever they did living and present:

His death was much lamented, so that they call'd him generally, *Delicias publicas*; and wept for him as if the world had been deprived of a perpetual Protector, *Tantus luctus eo mortuo publicus fuit, ut omnes tanquam in propria dolerint orbitate.*

He dyed in the 42 year of his age, saith Suetonius, 41 say Aurel. Victor, and Eutropius.

When he had reigned two years, two months and twenty days, say Suetonius, Aurel. Vict. Carron; eight months, saith Eutropius.

Flavius



12. *Flavius Domitianus.*

HE was called *Domitian* from his Mother *Domitilla*, as *Titus* (his Brother) was called *Vespasian* from his Father.

Titus cognomine paterno dictus Vespasianus, alter frater cognomine materno à Domitilla Domitianus est appellatus.
Cassaub.

He was Associate to his Brother *Titus* in government during his life, and after his death was his Successor.

Perceiving many of his Predecessors to be hated, asked one, how he might so rule as not to be hated? the Party answered, *Tu fac contra*, Do thou contrary to that they have done;

Yet he neither resembled his Father *Vespasian* nor his Brother *Titus*. *Neroni*, *Eutropius*.

and

*I licet patris
fratrisque diffi-
milis memori-
am nominis sui
in expiabili
detestatione
perfudit, tamen
receptissima in-
claruit lege,
qua minaciter
interdixerat,
ne intra termi-
nos jurisdictio-
nis Romanæ
Castraret quis-
quam puerum
quod ni conti-
gisset, quis eo-
rum ferret ex-
amina, quorum
paucitas diffi-
cile toleratur?*
Am. Marcel.
l. 15.
*Stylis ridicule
remittis omni-
bus, muscæ rum
agmina perse-
quebatur.*
Aurel. Vig.
Hippocrates
reckons up
this for one
sign of Melan-
choly, when
men catch
flies;
*Muscæ capta-
re atra bilis
indiciū.*
Sueton.

*aut Caligula, aut Tiberio similis, quam Pa-
tri vel Fratri suo.*

He was tall of stature, his countenance modest, and given much to redness; his eyes full and great, but his sight very dim. He was fair and of comely presence, especially in his youth; all his body was well shaped throughout, excepting his feet, the toes whereof were of the shortest; afterwards he became disfigured, and filled his head with baldness, with a fat grand panch, and slender shanks.

In the beginning of his Empire his manner was to retire himself daily into a secret place for one hour, and there to do nothing else but catch flies, and with the sharp point of a bodkin prick them through; in so much as when one enquired whether any body were with *Cæsar* within? *Crispus* made answer not impertinently, *Ne Muscæ quidem*, No, not so much as a Fly.

*Terribili armatus ferula volitantia Cæsar
Agmina muscæ rum provocat, urget, agit.
Emanuelis Thesauri Cæsares.*

Inter stibus muscæ, muscis Hostis ad fuit.

And because he commanded the Vines to be cut down, he adds,

*Scilicet humano se postquam sanguine Cæ-
Proluit, ista sitit pocula, vina fugit.* (Sar

In the Administration of the Empire, he behaved himself for a good while variable as one made of an equal mixture and temper of Vice and Vertues, untill at length

length he turned his vertues also into vices.

He neglected all Liberal Studies in the beginning of his Empire, albeit he took order to repair the Libraries consumed with fire, sending as far as * *Alexandria* for copies of Books.

* At *Alexandria* in Egypt was that fa-

mous Library of King *Ptolomeus Philadelphus*, and the other *Ptolomies* Progenitors, containing the number well near of 700000 Books, Aul. Gel. No^t. Attic. l. 7. c. 1.

His ordinary speech was not unequal, sometimes he would deliver Apophthegms; as for example, he wished, That he had been as fair and well-favoured as *Metius* did think himself to be: another time he said, That the condition of Princes was most miserable, who could not be credited touching a Conspiracy plainly detected, unless they were first slain.

Vell m tam formosus esse quàm Metius sibi videtur.

Conditionem Principum miserissimam aiebat, quibus de conjuratione comperta non crederetur, nisi occisis.
Sueton.

This speech was used also by *Adrian*, *Misera conditio Imperatorum, quibus, de affectata tyrandine, nisi occisis non potest credi.* Vulcat. Gallic. in *Avidio Cassio*.

He had no affection to bear Arms, or wield weapons, but delighted especially to shoot Arrows He would drive his Arrows point blank, to just against the Palm of a mans right hand, standing a far off, and holding it forth stretched open for a mark, as they should all directly pass through the void space between the fingers, and do him no harm at all.

*Sagittarum tam doctus fuit, ut interpa-
tente digito
extenta manus
viri procul
posite spicula
ejus transvola-
rent.*

*Aurel. Vict.
Suetonius.*

During

*Simile quid
audivi à fide
dignis & au-
rimum factum
de duce Brun-
dewizensi, qui
suis pedissequis*

*ac pueris honorariis imperavit, in tr digitorum extensorum inter-
valla retinerent dalerum Imperialem, quem sumpto selopo minore,
è patentibus digitis globulo innoxie exemit. Paulus Voetius in He-
rodiani Marcum & Commodum. p. 178. & 179.*

During his abode at *Alba*, many have seen him shoot at an hundred wild beasts at a time, and purposely so to hit some of them in the head, that his shafts appeared there like a pair of horns.

*Tacitus l. 11.
Annal.*

It was rumoured abroad, that in his Infancy Dragons were found about him in manner of a Guard, which is but a Fable; for he himself, who never derogated from himself, was wont to report but of one Serpent which was seen in his Chamber,

Suetonius.

When he was mounted once to the Imperial state, he made his boast in the very Senate, that it was he who had given unto his Father and Brother both the Empire, and they had but delivered it up to him again.

Martial writeth thus to him in his Epigrams.

*Magna licet toties tribuas, majora daturus
Dona, Ducum victor, victor & ipse tui :
Diligeris populo non propter premia, Casar ;
Propter te populus, premia, Casar, amat :*

He was precise and industrious in ministering Justice, he reserved many times definitive sentences given for favour, and obtained by flattery; he did so chastise those that were faulty in that kind, that the Officers were never more temperate, or just in their places. **He**

He repressed false informations, and sharply punished such informers, using this saying, *Princeps qui delatores non castigat, irritat*, The Prince that chastened not Promoters, setteth them on to promote.

At the first he so abhorred all Bloodshed and slaughter, that he purposed to publish an Edict, forbidding to kill and sacrifice any Oxe; and he scarce gave the least suspicion of Covetousness. But he continued not long in this strain, but fell after both to Cruelty and Avarice.

He was not only cruel, but very subtil and crafty in cloking of his cruelty.

Nunquam tristiore sententiam sine præfatione clementiæ pronuntiavit, ut non aliud jam certius atrocis exitus signum esset, quam Principis lenitas. He never pronounced any heavy bloody Sentence without some preamble & preface of clemency, so that there was not now a surer sign of some horrible end and conclusion, than a mild beginning and gentle *Exordium*.

It is reported of him, that, *Eum se impensissimè diligere simulabat, quem maximè interemptum vallet.* He would seem to love them most, whom he willed least should live.

It was sufficient, if any deed or word whatsoever was objected against any one, to make it high Treason against the Prince. Inheritances (though they belonged to the greatest strangers) were held confiscate, and adjudged to the Emperours Coffers,

Suetonius.

S etonius.
*Primus Domi-
 tianus Domi-
 num se & De-
 um appellari
 iussit.*

Eusebius.
in Chronicis.

Sueton.

E. tropius
 Aùrel. Viët.
Virgil called

*Augustus **

God. *Deus no-
 bis hac otia
 fecit.*

*Unde institu-
 rum posthac,
 ut ne scripto*

quidem nec sermone cuiusquam appellaretur aliter. Suetonius. An
 Oracle signifieth the answer of God. Rom. 3, 2.

Coffers, in case but one would come forth
 & depose, that he heard the party deceased
 lay whiles he lived, that *Cæsar* was his heir.

He was the first Emperor who command-
 ed himself to be called Lord, and God.
 He sent out his writs in this form, *Dominus*
 & *Deus noster sic fieri iubet*, Ou- Lord and
 God thus commandeth. Whereupon af-
 terward this order was taken up, that nei-
 ther in the writing or speech of anyman,
 he should be otherwise called.

Edictum Domini Deique nostri. Martial.

A true fore-runner of his successor the
 Pope, who in the Extravagants (and well
 it deserves to be put there) is stiled *Domi-
 nus Deus noster Papa*, and his Decrees are
 stiled Oracles.

*Dominus meus Unus est, Deus omnipotens
 & æternus. Qui pater patriæ est, quomodo
 Dominus est? Sed & gratiæ nomen est pietat-
 is quam potestatis; etiam familia magis pa-
 tres, quam Domini vocan. ur; tanto abest, ut
 Imperator Deus debeat dici, quod non potest
 credi non modo turpissima sed & pernicio-
 sa adulatione* Tertul. Apol. 35.

Euseb. Eccle.
Hist. li. 3. c. 15.
*Portio Neronis
 de crudelitate;*

for his cruelty.

a piece of Nero Tertul. He was repeoachfully called by the peo-
 ple bald Nero, because he was like him in cruelty but bald.

Et calvo serviret Roma Neroni. Juvenal.

they

they would not give the Title of Lord to any but Christ, nor worship any but God. In this second great persecution, the beloved Disciple of Christ, the Evangelist *John* (when he taught the Church of *Ephesus*) was banished to the Isle of *Patmos* for the Word of God, where he wrote the *Revelations*.

Nec omitti debet in maximis ejus facinoribus, Christianorum vexatio afflictioque. Bæclerus.

Cletus, Nicomedes, Pontia, Theodora, Domocilla were then famous Martyrs.

There were many learned Scholars in his time; *Juvenal, Martial, Valerius Flaccus, Silius Italicus*, Poets; *Epiæctetus* the Philosopher, and *Apollonius Tyanæus* a famous Magician; *Cornelius Tacitus* the Historian, *Julius Solinus*, *Quintilian*, *Josephus* the Writer of Jewish Antiquities.

Bæclerus in his Political Dissertation saith, He was an enemy to learning, punishing Historians for their most true praises of great men. He thought that wise men above others observed and disliked the hainous offences of Tyrants, and would record them.

He was proud like *Nero*, and persecuted innocent Christians as he did.

Tertullian called him *Neronis portionem*, *In vita Agri-*
Eusebius, *heredem*; the one a part, the o-
ther, the Heir of *Nero*: and *Tacitus* puts *Neroq tantam*
only this difference between them, that *subtraxit ocu-*
Nero indeed commanded cruel murders, *los. jussitque*
but *Domitian* not only commanded them, *scelera, non*
spexit.

Præcipua sub
Domitiano miserum pars erat, videre & aspici.

* L. 9. c. 11.

but beheld them himself; and so he was *Bis Parricida* (as *Valerius * Maximus* saith of another) *Concilio prius, iterum spectaculo*.

He caused the line of *David* to be diligently sought out, and extinguished, for fear lest he were yet to come out of the House of *David* which should enjoy the Kingdom.

Valde sollicitus, quod sciret ultimum vitae diem, saith Suetonius. He was much tortured in mind, because he fore-knew his end. *Sueton.*

He was so fearful, that he walked almost continually in his Gallery, which he caused to be set with the stone *Phengites*, that by the brightness thereof as in a glass, (*Plin. l. 36. c. 22.*) he might see what was done behind him.

That is admirable which Writers have related concerning *Apollonius Tyanæus*, a *Pythagorick* Philosopher, and famous Magician, who suddenly, as amazed, cried out at *Ephesus* when *Domitian* was slain, *O Stephen, strike the Tyrant*: and a little after he said, *It is well, thou hast struck him, thou hast wounded him, thou hast killed him.*

Nactus est tandem Domitianus exitum suis facinoribus dignum Ræclerus. He saith also, *Qui hanc Historiam cum exitu Commodi Imperatoris comparaverit, non vnum ovo similitius reperiet, quam utriusque tyranni casum.*

Suetonius.
Aurel Vell.
Carion.

As his life was like unto the life of *Nero*, so was he not unlike him in his death; for his own wife *Domitia* and friends conspired against him, and slew him: his Body was carried to the grave by Porters, and buried without honour; the Senate of

Rome

Rome also decreed, that his name should be rased, that all his Acts should be rescinded, and his memorial abolished quite for ever.

He perished in the 54th year of his life, about the 15th of his reign.

*Aurel. V. B.
& Eusebius.
Cassiodorus.*

With whom both *Tacitus* and *Suetonius* end their History.

I 2 AN

For the same reason, the name should
be used, and all the same should be re-
served, and the memorial should be kept for

Amel. V. B.
of the same
Custom. C. 137

137
The same should be kept for the same
about the same of the same
with whom both the same and the same
and the same

AN 12

AN
ADVERTISEMENT
TO THE
READER.

READER, I know Books have th'ir doom according to thy capacity, and that such are usually most free in censuring other mens work, which are least/able to publish any of their own. But as the Poet saith. *Carpere vel noli nostra, vel ede tua*: Many Carps are expected when curious eyes go a fishing, and Books are pressed to the War as well as men; *Ad prælum tanquam ad proelium*. I neither deserve that favour from thee nor desire it, that thou shouldst respect my toys, as Pliny said to Vespasian, *Tu soles nostras esse aliquid putare nugas*: and yet if thou be such a one, that Augustus-like thou art ready to tax all the world, I know no reason why I should regard thy censure; the French

Proverb isaith, *De fol juge brieve sentence,*
& Nihil facilius quam reprehendere alium.
However, I shall say now with Julius Cæsar,
Jacta est alca, I have put it to the hazard; thy
applause shall not much tickle me, nor thy rash
sentence discourage me. I have taken notice of
a witty allusion used by divers of these Empe-
rors, and others concerning them, which I thought fit
to commend to thy observation, viz. a descanting
as it were upon the double signification of the word,
as first, that of Julius Cæsar's Soldiers.

Gallias Cæsar subegit, Nicomedes Cæsarem :
Ecce Cæsar nunc triumphat, qui subegit Gallias ;
Nicomedes non triumphat, qui subegit Cæsarem.
Cæsar did subdue the Gauls, and him hath Nicomede :
Behold now Cæsar doth triumph, who did the Gauls subdue ;
But Nicomede triumpheth not, who Cæsar hath subdu'd.

Subegit carrieth a double sence, the one signifi-
eth the conquering of a Nation, and so it is taken
in the former place, as it is applyed to Gaul ; the
other, the wanton abuse of the body, in which accepta-
tion it is to be understood in reference to Cæsar abused
by Nicomedes.

So in the History of Augustus, Suetonius
saith, Quasi alii se puerum, alii ornandum
tollendumque jactassent ; ne aut sibi aut ve-
teranis par gratia referretur. The grace lieth
in the ambiguity of the Latine word tollendum,
which

which in one signification, is in a manner equivalent with laudandum & ornandum, and betokeneth to be advanced, extolled, or lifted up, and so it is to be taken in good part; but in another it is all one with tollendum de medio or occidendum, that is, to be dispatched out of life or killed, in which sense Augustus took it; much like to that you shall read of Nero in Martial,

Quis neget Aeneæ magni de stirpe Neronem?

Sustulit his matrem, sustulit ille patrem.

The like appeareth in some of Augustus his witty Speeches, as that to Galba; Ego te monere possum, corrigere non possum. Jocatus est ambiguo verbo, *corrigitur* quod reprehenditur, *corrigitur* quod ex distorto fit rectum. *Eras. Apophtheg.* Hoc vere est monumentum Patris colere; Colimus ea quæ veneramur, & colitur ager aut aliud simile. Gemina fuisset amphibologia, si pro monumento dixisset memoriam, quod ab illo dictum arbitror; siquidem eorum memoria nobis sacrosancta dicitur, quos vita defunctos veneramur, & memorias ad Græcorum imitationem vocamus defunctorum monumenta. *Eras. in Apophth.*

Nero said jestingly of Claudius, That he left morari inter homines; in which Verb morari there is couched a double sense, which gives the grace unto this pleasant scoff; for being a meer Latine word,

and having the first syllable by nature short, it signifieth to stay, or to make long shade, and taking it thus, Nero might be thought to imply thus much, that Claudius was now departed out of the company of mortal men: but take the same word as Nero spake it, derived of words in Greek, which signifieth a Fool, and hath the first syllable long, it importeth, that Claudius played the fool no longer here in the world among men. In the time of the two first Cæsars, which had the Art of Government in greatest perfection, there lived the best Poet, Virgilius Maro; the best Historiographer, Titus Livius; the best Antiquary, Marcus Varro; and the best or second Orator, Marcus Cicero, that to the memory of man are known. The time that the Roman Monarchy seemed to be at his end was (saith Carion) from Julius Cæsar to the end of Antoninus the Philosopher his reign.

Afterward, many filthy Monsters reigned, and many seditions and civil wars followed; therefore I have not only enlarged the former Treatise, by inserting here and there some other special observations, but have made an addition also of six more Emperors since, (as Sir Francis Bacon also saith in his advancement of Learning) the six next Princes were all learned, or singular favourers and advancers of Learning: which age (as he also saith) for temporal respects, was the most happy and flourishing that ever the Roman Empire (which then was

a Model of the world) enjoyed: a matter revealed and prefigured unto Domitian in a dream, the night before he was slain; for he thought there was grown behind upon his shoulders a neck and a head of Gold, which came accordingly to pass, in those golden times which succeeded. Fulk in his Book of Meteors observeth, not long before the contention of Galba, Otho, and Vitellius, for the Empire of Rome, there appeared three Suns, as it were painting out the strife which followed soon after between them three for the Imperial Diadems of threescore and thirteen Roman Emperors (that perished within the narrow compass of one hundred years) onely three died a natural death in their Beds, the rest were cut off by their lusts.

It was a heavy time then with Christians, when they groined under the Persecuting Emperors three hundred years together, yet in that time they had many Lucida intervalla, many breathing spaces under Princes not altogether so bloody: there were two principal Persecutors of the Church, Dioclesian and Julian, but the last was the most pestilent. Jerome justly styled him Canem rabidum; and it is remarkable what is observed of him, that going forth to the Persian War, he asked in scoffing manner, What the Carpenters Son (meaning Christ) was doing? To whom it was answered by a good Christian, Loculum fabricatur, He is making a Coffin for Julian, which Prophetical

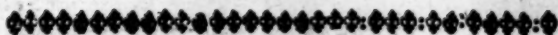
cal speech was indeed verified by the event; for Julian was strangely wounded and slain in that War, and as in his life time he had blasphemed Christ, so he died blaspheming Christ, and casting up his blood towards Heaven, he cried, *Vicisti o Galilæe, Thou hast overcome O Galilean.*

This may suffice to have spoken of some of the chief Persecutors in general, since I purpose not to enlarge this Treatise any more, because there is little

** Mexia translated by Grimston.* said of many of the Roman Emperors, and the ** History* of them altogether is already written in our Mother tongue: but I intended only at the first, *Analecæ*, some choice and pithy observations of them, if these therefore may benefit thee, *summam vororum attingi*, I have attained the end of my desires, and so I rest.

Thy Well-wisher,

EDWARD LEIGH.



A FURTAER

ADVERTISEMENT.

R Eader, I had held my former resolution of not enlarging this Treatise, but that the Book-seller intending a re-impression of the whole, with Cuts and Pictures of the Emperors, sent me my part with paper between the leaves, and therein intimated a desire, that I should insert some memorable things by way of Addition. I have to gratifie him, and I hope therein the publick, both corrected and augmented my Observations; having (by my interest in a learned Gentleman) procured the use of Bœclerus his Political Dissertations, upon the twelve first Casars; from that, and some other learned men, I have collected such things as I hope may be useful and beneficial to others,

Thine

E. L.



Cocceius Nerva.

He was 76,
years old
when he was
Emperor
Carrion.

He was the
first of all the
Emperors not
born in Rome
as after him
there were
few born
in Rome.

Suidas.
Nicephorus.

Domitian thus made away,
Cocceius Nerva a prudent,
honourable, and aged person
was elected Emperour by the
Senate; his birth was noble, and of
Italy, in the City *Narnia*, and of the
Province *Umbria*, ruling so well, as he
may be esteemed too good a Prince
long to continue in so bad an age; who
reformed many enormities, and remit-
ted many grievous tributes and exactions;
also, he recalled from banishment
the Christians severely dispersed, and
suffered them to enjoy the freedom of
their profession, at which time *John the*
Evan-

Evangelist returned from *Palmos* (where
in he had been confined) unto *Ephesus*, a
City in *Asia* the less, where after his re-
turn he lived four years. The excellent
temper of his Government is by a glance
in *Cornelius Tacitus* touched to the life,
Postquam divina Nerva res olim insociabiles In vita Agri-
miscuisset, imperium & libertatem. *Colz.*
Dion writes of him, that he was so good a
Prince, that he once uttered this speech,
Nihil se fecisse quo minus possit disposito im-
perio privatus uno vivere. He remembereth
not to have done any thing why he should
not live securely, and without fear of any
body; although he gave over the Em-
pire. His symbole was, *Mens bonæ regnum*
possidet. He discharged the City of the
new impositions which *Vespasian* and *Do-*
mitian had laid upon them, and comman-
ded that goods unjustly taken should be
restored to the owners.

He was very eloquent, and a good Poet;
as *Martial* testifies of him.

Quanta quies placidi, tanta est facundia Ner-

See *Martial's* Epigram of him, lib. 11.
epig. 6.

Herodes Atticus found a great treasure
in his house, but fearing calumnies, he
wrote to *Nerva*, and discovered it. He
wrote again; *Utere, use it.* But he
being so secure, wrote again. *At enim*
thesauru privati hominis conditionem
superat, But the treasure exceeds the condi-
tion of a private man: *Nerva* again nobly
replied.

replied, *Ergo abutere. Lips. in Plin. Paneg.*

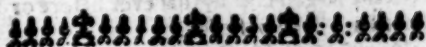
On a reverse of *Nerva* is found a team of horses let loose, with this inscription, *Vehiculatione per Italiam remissa*; whereby we learn (which no Historian remembers) that the Roman Emperors commanded all the carriages of the Country; that *Nerva* remitted that burden; and that the grievance was so heavy, that coins were stamped in remembrance of this Emperors goodness that eased them of it. See the coins in *L. Hulsius*, and *Speed's Chronicle*:

Sextus Aurel. Victor writeth thus; *Quid Nerva prudentius aut moderatius? quid Trajano divinius? Quid praestantius Hadriano?*

Having reigned only one year, four months and nine days, he dyed of a passionate anger conceived against a Senator, in the year of Christ his Incarnation ninety nine, the twenty seventh day of *January*, and seventy sixth of his own age.

Dion Cassius.

Ulpian



14. *Ulpus Trajanus.*

UNto *Nerva* succeeded *Ulpus Trajanus* into the Roman Empire, in the 42. year of his age, who was born near unto *Sevil*

in the Territories of *Spain*, of a Noble Family, but was much more ennobled in himself for his Princely endowments; which moved *Nerva* in his life time to adopt him into so high a calling, and the whole Senate after his death joyfully to confirm his Election, and so often to honour him with the title of the most excellent Prince in publick Dedications. He raised the Roman Empire unto the very highest pitch of glory, and spread the power of their command

into

Speed Chron.

Trajanus *Tac-*
derno *Alpa-*
nia *oppidi* *ort-*
undus *est* *trajan-*
nihil *prater*
unum *Trajanum*
est *quod* *com-*
mendemus.
Oper *nec* *en-*
gua *supra* *pri-*
vatum *modum*
evelta *Corpo-*
valido *et* *for-*
ma *qua* *digna*
imperio *vide-*
batur *erat.*
Boethia.
erat. *de* *vita*
et *moribus*
Trajan.

into the largest circuit that ever before or since hath been possessed.

Dr. Heylin in his *Cosmography* in *Tartaria*, saith *Cremam* or *Crim*, the ancient seat of the *Chams*, or Princes of the *Tartars*, was held impregnable. But *Florus* saith, it was taken by some of the Roman Emperors, and so most likely to be *Trajan*; the first that ever extended the Roman Empire beyond *Danubius* and the *Euxine*.

Caput non didema sed galea ornabatur; quæ manu sceptrum domi, eadem gladium bella tenebat.

Roxhorm

Præsens aderat

non spectator

tantum, sed &

inter primos

bellatorum; ut

virtuti consi-

liisq; in omnia

deberentur.

** Studiisq;*

magis quamvis

ipse paratus esset

scientiæ modo-

ratæque clau-

quenti dilige-

bat. Apul-

Viæ.

Plutarchus

his Major.

audiret.

inimicis

He subdued *Dacia*, made subject *Armenia*, *Parthia* and *Mesopotomia*, conquered *Affyria*, *Persia*, and *Babylon*; passed *Tigris*, and stretched the confines of the Roman Empire unto the remotest Dominions of the *Indies*, which never before that time had heard of the Roman name. For his person, he was not very learned, yet he was a great admirer of, and Benefactor to Learning; a Founder of famous Libraries, a perpetual advancer of Learned men to Office, * and a familiar Converse with learned Professors. *Quem honoris dicendi Magistris? quem dignationem sapientie in doctoribus habes? ut sub te spiritum, & sanguinem, & patriam receperint studia, quæ priorum temporum immanitas exiliis perniebat.* *Plin. Secund. Paneg.*

Of stature he was big, of complexion swarthy, thin of hair both head and beard, he had a hooked nose, broad shoulders, long hands, and a pleasant eye.

He

He stirred up the third persecution wherein *Ignatius*, and *Simon the Son of Cleophas*, and many other worthy saints of God received the Crown of Martyrdom, in such cruel manner, as that his other vertues are much clouded by that Taxation; for mollification whereof he was entreated by *Plinius Secundus*, whose Epistles to that purpose are yet extant, viz. the 97. of his tenth Book, where he hath this passage to *Trajan* concerning them; *Affirmabant hanc fuisse sententiam vel culpa sua, vel erroris, quod essent soliti statim ante lucem convenire, carumque Christo quasi Deo dicere secum invicem; sequi Sacramentum non in scelus aliquid obstringere, sed ne furta, ne luteria, ne adulteria committerent, ne fidem fallerent, ne depositum appellati abnegarent, &c.* to which Letter *Trajan* thus replied; *Conquirendi non sunt; si deferantur & arguantur, puniendi sunt.*

*Itaque agitur
etiam in ipso
libro 10. ubi
Epistola 97. ubi
Tertullianus
de Persecutione
lib. 1. c. 1. ubi*

Whereupon *Tertullian* in his Apology hath this passage, *O Sententiam necessitate confusam! negat inquirendos ut innocentas, & mandas puniendos ut nocentes. Pareat & forte & dissimulat & animadvertit. Quid te ipsum censura circumvenis? Si damnas cur non & inquis? si non inquis, cur non & absolvis?*

*Neque supplicium
vultis, sed laetitia
& alacres non
tam principem
quam patrem
agnoscebant.
Boxho n.
Orat.*

He was affable and familiar even with his inferiors, of such carriage toward his subjects, as he himself would wish (he said) his Prince to use towards him, if he

Accipe gladium quem pro me, si recte imperaveris, multum contra me distinge.

had been a subject. *Equus, clementissimus, atque in amico perfidelis,* saith *Aurelius Victor* of him. He was a great server of Justice, Insomuch that when he invested any Pretor, he commanded him to use the same even against his own person, if he violated Law or Equity.

He erected many famous buildings, and upon whatsoever he builded or repaired, would set up a glorious superscription in honour of himself. Inwhence *Constantine the Great* called him *Herbarum Parietarium*, the Wall flower, because his name was upon so many walls. *Alexander Severus* is rather to be commended, who caused that precept of the Gospel to be engraved on the frontispiece of his Palace, *Quod tibi fieri non vis, alteri ne feceris.*

Dion reporteth this Apophthegm of him, *Nallum se unquam virum bonum male habiturum, nedum occisurum. Dies ille triplici gaudio letus* (saith *Pliny* in a Panegyrick to him) *quod principem castalis perfecerit, dedis optimum, meliorem optimo genuit.*

In *sofa Plinio* *Trajanum* habemus, in *Trajanio* *idagintum annorum in gnatum virtutum* *Quae a libertate omnia scripsit quae Trajanus fecit* : adeo ut incomparabili principe eum dignissimum sit & ipsum incomparabile. *Boz-horn. Orat.*

L. 1. Hist.

Rara temporum felicitas, uti sentire quae velis, & quae sentias dicere licet, saith *Tacitus* of his reign : a man so exceedingly

web



15 *Ælius Adrianus.*

It was his word, *Non mihi sed populo*, signifying that which he was often heard to say; *Ita se rempublicam gesturum, ut sciret rem populi esse, non suam.*

Hic Græcis literis implectus eruditus, à plebisq; Græculus appellatus est.
Aurel. Vict.

After the death of *Trajan*, his Nephew *Ælius Adrianus* by the consent of the Army, who swore to him obedience, was proclaimed Emperor; the Senate, likewise confirmed their choice, as being a man endued with gifts both of Art and Nature, answerable to the fortunes of his estate. His birth was of *Spain*, in the City *Italica*, near unto *Sevil* where *Trajan* was born; his Father Noble, and his Mother in *Cales* descended of an honourable stock *Bachartus de Phenicum colonis l. i. c. 35.* saith, that *Adrian* being a private man learned

in *Cassia*, that he should be Emperor, by a prophetic written in a Laurel leaf which he call in, o. that contains *Res et Rex ex-empio* (said *Robert*) *in eque illum ita per-*
cussit, ut p. suum ad imperium, etiam off-
ficeret utrueris ingenuis et e. hunc, ne
quis ad excessum in Rempublicam ratione
impelleretur. He was a great Ma-
 thematician, skillful in Arithmetick, Geome-
 try, and judicial Astrology, learned in the
 Greek and Latine Tongues, well seen in
 Rhytick, and knew the vertues of Herbs,
 Roots, Stones: a singular Mathematician both
 for Theory and Practice, and could both
 sing and Carry with approbation of the
 skillful; but above all is the admirable
 report of his memory, who never (they
 say) forgot any thing that he had either
 read or heard.

If he discovered any man to have the
 like skill with him in all sciences (in the
 which he very much excelled) by whom
 there might be danger lest he were over-
 come through envy and too greedy a de-
 sire of singularity, he caused him to be
 killed. Among the which was *Archedemus*
 the Architect, a man beyond comparison
 excellent in that Art; for that the Empe-
 ror having sent unto him the plat-form of
 a great work which he had contrived, he
 by his efficacious reasons had proved, that
 in some place it was to be corrected. *Casse*
 of Affectation. He quotes *Dion* and *Bapt.*
Fulg. l. 8.

He said right-
 ly, *Testibus,*
non testimoniis
credendum.

Curiositatem
omnium explo-
rator. Tertul.
Apol
Sir Francis
Bacon Ad-
vanc. of
Learn.

high bisho
 archbist
 minist
 minist

He was the most curious man that lived, & the most universal enquirer, in so much as it was noted for an error in his mind, that he desired to comprehend all, and not reserve himself for the worthiest things; but it pleased God to use the curiosity of this Emperor as an inducement to the peace of the Church in those days: for having Christ in veneration, not as a God or Saviour, but as a wonder or novelty; and having his picture in his Gallery matched with Apollonius (with whom in his vain imagination he thought he had some conformity) yet it served the turn to allay the bitter hatred of those times against the Christian name, so as the Church had peace during his time.

He was a great favourer of learned men. *In Adriani Principis aula non viri tantum militares, sed innumerabiles Philosophorum greges, tanquam in Lyceum aut veterem Academicam magnis de rebus disputaturi confluebant.* Alphonsus Garcias Matamoros in *narat. Apologet. de Acad. & viris literatis. l. 2.* P. ccartus *Observat. Historico-polit. Dec. 17.* 15, instanceth in K. Alphonsus and others, who delighted in the society of learned men.

He was minded (as Lampridius writeth) to have built a Temple to the service of Christ, had not some dissuaded him therefrom.

He was of Personage tall and very strong, of a good complexion, and amiable countenance,

courtenance, wearing the hair of his head and beard long.

To shew that he counted *hatred* retained a base and unprincipely disposition; as soon as he came to the Empire, he laid aside all his former enmities. Inſomuch as that meeting with one who had been his capital enemy, he ſaid unto him, *Evafisti*, Thou art now eſcaped from my diſpleaſure. *Spartianus* in *Adriano. videſis Caſaubonum. Valeſius* in his *Annotat. in Cap. 18. Orat. Conſtantini Imp. ad ſanctorum Catum.* ſaith the verſes of the *Sybil*s were feigned by idle men, and publiſhed for the *Sybil*s about the time of this Emperor *Adrian*. *Certe* (ſaith he) *nemo antiquior Juſtino eorum mentionem fecit. Nam ſi Sibylla* (ſaith he ſtill) *tam clarè de Chriſto prædixerat, cur Paulus in ſuis epiſtolis, & cum ad Arbenienſes verba faceret, ejus teſtimonio non eſt uſus, maxime cum Aratum alios Gentilium poetas citare non dedignetur? Vide plura, ibid. Quid Pſeudaſibyllina oracula, quæ Chriſtiani gentibus objiciebant, quum tamen è Chriſtianorum officiis prædiſſent, in Gentium autem bibliothecis non reperirentur? Scal. in Opuscul.*

When a woman called to him paſſing by, ſaying, *Audi me Caſar*, Hear me *Caſar*, and he answered, *Non eſt otium*. I have no leaſure, ſhe cried out, *Noli ergo imperare*, then ceaſe to * reign; at that ſpeech he being moved, ſtaid and heard the † woman. It was accounted diſcretion in him, that would not diſpute his beſt with *Adrian*,

* Some ſay this was ſpoken to *Philip* of *Macedon*.
† *Dion* laudat *Adrianum*, qui in cauſis cognoſcendis ſuſcit & faciliſſimus & diligentiffimus, adeo ut uni cauſæ cognoſcendæ & dijudicandæ ſæpe dies undecim aut duodecim tribueret, nonnunquam etiam noctes ſimul inſumeret.

sing himself, That it was reason to yield to him
that commanded thirty legions.

Though he was famous for his industry,
wit, memory, and fortunate success, and
could in his fatal sickness command others
to be slain, yet death denied subjection to
him. His servant which undertook it fled,
his adopted Son pretended piety: his own
hand was prevented by attendants, his so-
lited Physician flew himself that he
might not slay the Emperor, who yet com-
plained at his death, *Many Physicians have
slain the Emperor.* He sported at death with
these Verses :

*Turba medico-
rum Casarem
perdidit.*

*Animula, vagula, blandula,
Hospes, comesque Corporis,
Quæ nunc abibis in loca?
Pallidula, rigida, nudula,
Nec ut soles, dabis jocos.
My fleeting fond poor darling,
Bodies Guest and equall;
Where now must be thy lodging?
Pale, and stark, and driest of all,
And put from wonted sporting.*

When he had reigned in great honour
and love the space of one and twenty
years, five months and fifteen days, and
lived fifty two years, he dyed the eighth
or tenth day of July of a Dropisie, which
malady so tormented him, that willingly
he refused all sustenance, and languished
away through faintness.

Antoninus



16. *Antoninus Pius.*

UNTO *Adrianus* succeeded *Antoninus Pius*, who was for his many virtues, or rather piety toward the Gods, Sur-named *Pius*; for piety (to speak properly) is the true worship of God, as *Austin* shews in his 10. Book *de Civit. Dei* c. 1. But he was not truly pious, because he knew not the true God.

He was compared for his peace and policy unto *Numa Pompilius*; the second King of *Rome*. His birth was in *Lombardy*, the Son of *Aurelius Fulvius*. He was a Prince excellently learned, and had the patient

*Hunc fere nulla vitiorum
labes macula-
vit. Aurelius
Victor.
Vixit ingenti
honestate pri-
vatum, majori
in imperio;
Pius propter
clementiam
diffus est.
Eutropius.*

patient and subtle wit of a School-man, insomuch as in common speech (which leaves no virtue unprayed) he was called *Cymini-Sector*, a carver or divided of Cumin Seed, which is one of the least seeds; such a patience he had, and settled spirit to enter into the least and most exact differences of causes; he likewise approached a degree nearer unto Christianity, and became as *Agrippa* said to *Paul*, half a Christian; holding their religion and law in good opinion, and not only staying persecution, but giving way to the advancement of Christians. In his

His Symbole was, *Melius servare unum quam occidere mille.*

Scipio Agricola was wont to say, *Malle se unum civem servare, quam mille hostes occidere.*

Solus omni principum sine civili sanguine fuit.
Carion.

time *Justin Martyr* wrote notable books of Apology for the Christians, which were preserved and read in the Senate of *Rome*, and mollified the Emperor's mind towards them. He was favourable to all sorts of men, having that Apophthegm of *Scipio Africanus* rise in his mouth, that "He had rather save one subjects life than kill a thousand enemies."

He was of stature tall, of a seemly presence; in countenance majestic, in manners mild, of a singular wit, very learned and eloquent, a great lover of Husbandry, peaceable, merciful and bounteous; he neither in his youth did any thing rashly, nor in his age any thing negligently. In time of a great famine which was in *Rome*, he provided for their wants, and maintained the people with bread and wine, the most of the time the famine lasted;

lasted 3 making victuals to be brought from all parts, and paying for the same at his own cost.

Having reigned twenty and two years, 23 3rdh
seven months and twenty six days, he *Carin.*
died of a Fever at *Perma* the seventh of
March, the year of his life 75, and of *Carin.*
Christ 262.

His death was generally lamented, and
the Romans did him great honour, and
made sacrifices to him, Canonizing him
for God, and building a Temple also to
him.

Lucius Julius M. Aurelius
Philosophus

Lucius

This was the
first time
wherein the
Roman Em-
perors go-
vern'd by two
Augusti: De-
scrib'd by
him he Affo-
ciate, yet was
he not called
an associated
Augustus until
the death of
his Brother: Thus the two Emperors reign'd at one and
the self same time.



17

Lucius Aelius Verus. } *M. Aurelius Antoninus, Philosophus.*

This was the first time wherein the Roman Empire was governed by two *Augusti*; *Domitian* was *Titus* his Associate, yet was he not called or accounted *Augustus* until the death of his Brother *Titus*: but now two Emperors reigned at one and the self-same time.

T Here succeeded *Antoninus* the *Divi fratres*, the two adoptive Brethren, *Lucius Aelius Verus*, (who delighted much in the softer kind of learning, and was wont to call the Poet *Martius Virgil*) and *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, whereof the latter who obscured his Collegue, and survived him long, was named the *Philosophus*, who as he excelled all the rest in learning, so he excelled them likewise in perfection of all

royal vertues. Betwixt their natures and conditions was as much odds as between day and night; the one very moderate, loving, and industrious; the other proud, careless, and cruel; the fruits whereof the poor Christians felt, whose chiefest Pillars, *Po. Icarus* Bishop of *Smyrna*, and *Justin Martyr*, an excellent Philosopher, with more were put to most cruel deaths.

Yet *Heraldus* on *Tertullian*, saith, they published no Laws nor Edicts against the Christians, but the Governors and Magistrates of many Provinces were cruel towards them, without any new command or Edict.

After his death the whole Government returned to *Antoninus Philosopher* only, whose Symbol was, *Regni Clementia custos*.

He wrote twelve books of his own affairs, on which both *Mr. Gataker* hath commented in Latine, and *Dr. Merick Casaubon* both in Latine and English.

He was sur-named *The Philosopher*, not only for his knowledge, but also practice of Philosophy; *Stadium Philosophiae confectans, & indefessum nomen illi celeberrimum conciliavit.* *Gatak. Annotat. in lib. 1. Ant.* He had often in his mouth that speech of *Plato*, *Tunc florent res publica, quando vel Philosophus regit, vel Rex Philosophatur.* Yet some say, that this inscription (of *Philosopher*) attributed to him, was not genuine. The *Grecians* call him only *Martem*, or *Martens*

Vir quem mirari facilius quis quam laudare possit; a principio vitae tranquillissimus, adeo ut in infantia quoque vulbum nec ex gaudio nec ex dolore mutaret.
Eutropius.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, without the addition of *Philosopher*. Note *P. Voet. in Marti & Commodi Imperatorum vitam*. This good Emperor possessed the Seat of Majesty 19. years and 11. days, wherein he always approved himself in wit excellent, in life virtuous, very learned and eloquent, full of clemency, justice and temperance; nothing inferior to most of all the worthiest Emperors before him, nor matchable in qualities by many of the Monarchs that followed him.

† *Tantum Marco sapientia, innocentia, ac literarum fuit, ut is Marcomannos, cum filio Commodo*

quem Casarem suffecerat, petiturus, Philosophorum obstravium vi circumfunderetur; ne se expeditioni aut pugna prius committeret, quam scellarum ardua & oculum explavisset. Aurel. Vict.

He would not believe that *Avidius Cassius* could ever have deposed him; and his reason was, The Gods had greater care of him, than to let *Cassius* wrong him undeservedly. *Vulc. Gallicanus in vita Avidii Cassii.*

Julian the Emperor in his Book entituled *Casares*, being a *Pasquil* or *Satyr* to deride all his predecessors, feigned that they were all invited to a Banquet of the gods, and *Silenus* the Jester sat at the lower end of the Table, and bestowed a scoff on every one as they came in; but when *Antoninus Philosophus* entred, he was gravelled and out of countenance; not knowing where to carp at him, save at the last he gave a glance at his patience towards his wife.

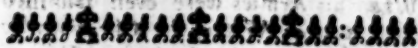
When

When his Armies were even famished
 * for want of Water, the Christians by
 their prayers procured rain from Heaven
 to their great refreshing, and the Barba-
 rians were dashed with thunder and fire;
 whereupon he mitigated the rage against
 Christs Professors; and in his time the
 Church for the most part was in peace,
 He dyed the seventh day of March, in the
 year of our Lord 181. and of his own age
 fifty nine.

* The Chri-
 stian Legion
 was after that
 time called
Fulminatrix
Euseb. Eccles.
Hist. l. 5. c. 5.
 though *Vale-*
sium (in loc.)
 think it im-
 probable, that
 the whole Le-
 gion of the

Roman Soldiers at that time were Christians, (which yet *Euse-*
bium seems to affirm) and he would have it rather called *Legio*
Fulminea, than *Fulminatrix*. *Tertullian* in the fifth Chapter of
 his Apology mentions it; upon which saith *Heraldus* in his
 Commentary, *Testis historia, sed quam profani scriptores quum*
divinam potentiam non intelligerent, interpolaverunt, ac tantum tam-
que insigne Dei beneficium magicis incantationibus sacrilege tribu-
erant. *Istud Cassius, Arthropus Aegyptii, vel Juliani, ut apud Sui-*
dam alius nescio quis magicis procuratibus, Marci ipsius precibus
Capitolium, moribus pietatique Claudium, Christiano nomini ini-
quiores adscribant. *Gatak.* Annotat in lib. 1. *Antonini Imperatoris.*
 His Wife *Faustina* (by whose means partly he obtained the Em-
 pire) was a Princess, but a lewd and wanton woman: one coun-
 selle d him to put her away, but he answered, *Si uxorem dimitti-*
mus, reddamus & dotem; chusing rather to have his house defil-
 ed, than little.

LUCIUS



18. *L. Aurelius Commodus.*

HIS name agreed not with his disposition, he being called *Commodus*, who (was according to * *Paulus Orosius*) *chastis* *incommodus*.

* 1. 7. c. 16.
Semper incom-
modus fuit
Vopiscus in vi-
ta Taciti Im-
peratoris. c. 6.

Yet *Dio* writeth, that he was not naturally malicious, but as innocent as any; only his too great simplicity and timorousness inflavd him to them he conversed with: through whose seduction he became debauched and cruel.

Concerning his birth there passeth this story or fiction: His mother *Annia Valeria Faustina* (daughter of *Antoninus Pius*, and wife of *Antoninus Philosophus*) when she saw certain *Gladiators* or sword-players going to

to fight, was monstrously inflamed with the love of one of them: upon whom she doted so extreanily, that her affection was almost grown to phrensy, languishing wherewith, she confessed her love-madness to her husband. He perceiving her distemper to increase, consulted with the *Chaldeans* or Sooth-sayers, what was best to be done in so desperate a case, for the saving of his wife's life, and the quenching of her unchast desires. They after long consideration determined, that there was left for her but one onely remedy, as strange as the disease; viz. to cause the said *Gladiator* to be murdered secretly that she might not kuow of it, and that the next night her husband intended to lye with her, a cup full of his luke-warm blood changed into the likeness of water should be given her to drink, *ut sese* * *sublevaret*: which was performed accordingly, and she cured of her disease, but with

See *Juvenal*
of *Hippia* Sat.
6. from verse
82. to the 114.

* *Nescio quis primus sublevaret hoc loco reposuit pro eo quod verus editio & scripti codices habebant, sublevaret. Quam veram esse scripturam quovis pignore*

contendere sum paratus. Non dicit autem quomodo sublevaret Faustina sanguine illius gladiatoris occisi. Quod de industria tacuit hic auctor, & modestis verbis mollivit horrendum medicationis genus. Non dubium certè est pro remedio sanguinem illum ebibisse Faustina, atque ita se sublevasse. Nam sublevare, subvenire, succurrere, juvare, verba sunt medelarum & medicamentorum propria apud illos qui de experimentis scripserunt. Salmastius in Historiam Augustam. p. 91. Sunt qui scribant, gladiatoris hujus quem Faustina deperibat, sanguinem in aquæ speciem mutatum, illi infausa fuisse propinatum; cui rei fingenda videtur vox ista sublevaret ansam prabuisse. Hoc tamen commentum securus est ille suavitudinis qui inscriptionem eam composuit quæ à Faustina posita fingitur, amore isto liberata. Casaubonus in hunc Capitolini locum. Palatinus adhaeret vulgatis, sublevaret, quod tamen minus quadrat, scith Gruter on-the place.

E.

this

this bad success; for that night, as it is said, she was delivered of *Commodus*, who in qualities resembled that *Gladiator* upon this occasion, as some reported: which they ascribed to the power of her imagination, but others esteemed him a Bastard. *Capitolinus in Marco Antonino. c. 17.*

*Extant tamen
nummi multi
in ejus honorem
cusi, cum hac
inscriptione,
PUDICITIA.
Gasaubonus in
H. st. Aug.

The conjecture that *Commodus* was born in adultery, is confirmed by the * behavior of *Faustina* his mother at *Cajeta*, where she was wont wantonly to gaze on naked *gladiators* and mariners. *Capitolinus ibid. Aurelius Victor.*

When his mother was with child with him and his twin-brother *Antoninus* (who dyed when 4. months old) she dreamed that she brought forth two Serpents, one whereof, viz. *Commodus*, as the event proved, exceeded in fierceness. *Lampridius in Commodus, c. 1.*

Tiberius presaged of *Caligula*, that he would prove a very poysonous Serpent to the people of *Rome*, and a *Phacthon* to the whole earth, and so he did, shewing himself not only an enemy to vertue, but also to all that favoured of it. *Suetonius in Caligula. c. 11.*

*Fit eue a
Commodus
p. m. a corporis
ut Lam-
pridius sed
onio mori-
busque planè
et tristissimis.
et al. eius in
monum.

Commodus was more noble by descent than any of the former Emperours, and the most † beautiful person of his time. *Herodianus. l. 1. c. ult.*

He hath a place in *Adrianus Barlaam* his book among the *Litterati urbis Romae Principes.*

Julus Pollux dedicateth his *Onomasticon* to him.

Valesius in Excerpta Peiresci thinks *Solinus*, Author of the *Polyhistor*, to be his contemporary, and that he was the *Julus Solon* who being made Senator with other bankrupts, was said by way of reproach to be banisht into the Senate.

He was so excellent a marks-man, that he would hit with an arrow or dart whatsoever he * aimed at, exceeding the most expert *Parthian* Archers, and *Numidian* Darters which he had about him. *Herodianus* l. 1. c. 15. editionis *Bæclerianæ*.

He darted at wild beasts so dexterously, that he never threw the second time, nor gave them any wound but was mortal. *Id. ibid.*

— *Annulla mors est incerta sagitta.*

Lucanus de Parthis. lib. 8.

His skill is the more remarkable, he being left handed, as *Dio* writeth; who saith, he boasted thereof,

Once he shot forked arrows at *Moresco* *Estriches*, which were wonderful swift of foot, using their wings as sails in running. These he did hit so full in the neck, that though their heads were struck off with the furiousness of the blow, yet they ran awhile headiefs, as if they had not been hurt. *Herodianus ubi supra.*

[*Fromondus* writeth of an Eagle, whose head being chopt off by an angry Clown, for quarrelling with his dog, the body flew

* Οὐδὲν ἐν τῶν
ἐν τοῖς ἰσχυρίσιν
ἐν μὴ τῶν
ἐν τοῖς ἰσχυρίσιν
ἐν τοῖς ἰσχυρίσιν
ἐν τοῖς ἰσχυρίσιν
ἐν τοῖς ἰσχυρίσιν
ἐν τοῖς ἰσχυρίσιν

*Nulli certior
fuit manus &
majore dexte-
ritate prædita:
nisi quam his
in rebus nactus
erat felicitatem,
studiiis
fædissimis con-
taminasset.
Herodianus
fine lib. 1. in-
terprete Ste-
phano.
Gladiator &
luctator eximi-
us, faculator
certissimus.
Dietericus in
Breviario hi-
storico.*

over the barn near the place of this rude execution. This was done at *Fromond* his Fathers house; nor is the story improbable, if we consider what ordinarily happens in Pigeons and Ducks, when their heads are cut off. He mentions also a Malestour beheaded at *Antwerp*, whose head, when it had given some few jumps into the crowd, and a Dog fell a licking the blood, caught the Dogs ear in its teeth, and held it so fast, that he being frightened ran away with the mans head hanging at his ear, to the great astonishment and confusion of the people. This was told *Fromondus* by an eye-witness of the fact. Dr. More of the Immortality of the Soul. lib. 3. cap. 14.

Another time a *Panther* having fastned upon a man, (who was brought into the lists) so that all thought she would instantly tear him in pieces; *Commodus* darted at her so happily, that he killed the beast and saved the man, preventing the * impresi-

* ἡρώδης τῇ
σὺ δ' ἐγὼ
αὐτὴν τὴν
ὁ δ' ὄντων ἀκ-
μὴν. Herodi-
anus, l. 1.

c. 15.

[*Alcon* seeing his son *Pbalerus* (one of the *Arganants*) sleeping on the grasse, and a Serpent creeping on his breast, slew the Serpent, and saved his son.

— Non sic libravit in hostem

Spicula, qui nato Serpentis corpore cinis-
plus timuit dum succurrit; dum jactibus iisdem
Interitum vitamque daret; stabilemque teneret
Corde tremante manum; totamq; exiret in atrem
Spe propiore metus; dans inter membra duorum
Unus mortem. — Sldonus

Sidonius Apollinaris in paneg. Majori-
ani, videtis Servium in sextam Virgilii Ec-
logam.]

Commodus slew also 100. Lions with so
many darts; their bodies falling in such
order, that they might easily be numbred
(not one dart miscarrying.) Herodianus
ubi supra.

Dio saith
Bears.

[Celeberrimum illud est, Commodum Cæ-
sarem in sollicitudinibus & astuationibus the-
atricorum certaminum, quam do ex superiore
loco rivos jaculis impetebat: quod refert Di-
on, ingens poculum dulcis vini solitum hau-
rere. In quo a spectantibus id in con-
vivis frequenter exclamatum fuerit, Quas
id est Vivas: sed amphibolico pronunciatum
Grammatici contendunt, perinde ac dicatur;
Compleas vivendi modum, id est, Morere.
Rhodiginus Antiqu. Lectorum. l. 7. c. 26.]

He used to retain with him the children
of them whom he sent to be Lieutenants
of Provinces, as pledges of their Allegi-
ance and fidelity. Herodianus l. 3. c. 2.

Commodus *resembled his Father in no-
thing, but that he also in person fought
fortunately against the Germans. Entro-
pius l. 8.

* Imperii pa-
terni, non &
instituti heres.
Gatakerus in
Ant. p. 4.

He exceeded in lust, covetousness, and
cruelty; was faithful to none: and most
fierce against those whom he had before
advanced to the greatest honours, and en-
riched with most vast rewards. Sextus Au-
relins Victor in his Epitome.

* *Patris virtutes spurcissimis vitiis expuncti, adeo difficilium est, filium probum gignere, quam eligere; felicibus ab usque Trajano adoptionibus, infelicissima in Marco sobole. Bussi-eres in Floscu- is Hist.*

* He and *Heliogabalus* conferred all the dignities of the Empire upon men for lust and licentiousness most like unto themselves. *Walsinghams Manual*.

Commodus was so monstrously debauched, that very often he encountred the *Gladiators* at their own weapons in the Amphitheatre. *Victor's Epitomes*.

Gladiatoribus convixit, & gladiatorem se perfectum exhibuit: secutoribus cum primam impense fauens, ut (Dione auctore) eorum armatura uteretur. Gatakerus in Antoninum Papi &c. p. 4.

He was the first Emperor that had been hitherto born in the time of his Fathers Empire. *Dr. Heylin's Geography*.

He was the first Roman Emperor who through covetousness sold offices for money; *Vespasian* had done it before him, but through necessity, finding the commonwealth in debt, and the treasure exhausted. *Mariana and Turquet's History of Spain translated by Grimston*.

He killed some though innocent, instead of others who were guilty, and did let offenders escape for money. *Lampridius in Commodus, cap. 14.*

If any one had an enemy of whom he would be revenged, he needed but to bargain with *Commodus* for a sum of money to kill him, *Id. ibid.*

He pretended that he would go into *Africk*, that he might raise money for that feigned journey, which when he had gathered,

thered, he spent in banqueting and gaming. *Id. ibid.*

He was so careless in serious matters, that he wrote nothing more than *Vale* in many of his letters; and so serious in things of light or ill concernment, that he caused to be registred how often he frequented the fence-school; with all his cruelties and impurities. *Id. ibid. c. 13.* compared with the 11. and 15.

He encountred the *Gladiators* 735 times, saith *Lampridius* in his life, cap. 11. and 12. the same Author writeth, that 365 of those fights were in his Fathers reign. On which place *Casaubon* observeth, *Est digna res maxima admiratione, hanc filii sui insaniam tantum virum inhibere non potuisse.*

He employed not himself in any thing which * became an Emperour; making glasses, dancing, singing, piping, playing the Bassoon and fencer; bathing seven or eight times in the day, eating in the Bath, drinking in the Theatre in womans habit; † mingling humane excrements with the daintiest fare, tasting them himself, thinking so to mock others, *Id. ibid.*

* In his artifex, quæ stationis imperatorie non erant. *Lampridius. cap. 1.*
† Homo furiosus putabat magnum facere, cum suos convivas ab esciborum quibus ipse delectaretur hac spurcicie averteret. *Casaubonus.*

* Commod. Imperator, qui natus est eo die

He kept 500. Concubines, and so many Boyes which he used as women; whereof *Saoterus* was chief: like * *Caligula* commanded women to be ravished quo *Caligula*; tanquam eundem haberet horoscopus, & ipse sorores constupravit, concubinasque suas sub oculis suis constuprari ab amicis jubebat. *Heroald. in Suet. Caligulam habuit velut exemplar quod imiraretur. Id. ibid.*

in his sight, committed incest as he did with all his Sisters; and exceeded him (saith *Tristan*) in polluting the Temples with whoredom and human blood.

We read not of any Emperours which were more cruel, than those who were most fearful and effeminate; as *Tiberius*, *Caligula*, *Nero*, *Commodus*, B. Reynolds of the Passions, p. 152.

His natural incontinence was incredibly enflamed with divers sorts of ointments (used by him to preserve himself from the Pestilence, whilst it reigned throughout *Italy*) which were of so hot and subtle a quality, that they excited in him the unquenchable flames of extraordinary lasciviousness. *Theodorus Metochita*.

What names this beastly Monster, rather than Emperour, gave to his attendants, I dare not mention, lest I should offend chaste ears, and modest minds. *Camden* in his Remains.

He was so cruel, that when he was but twelve years old, because the bath in which he washed was a little too warm, he commanded that the heater of it should be cast into a hot furnace: but his Tutor *Pisbolus*, who was put upon the employment, burned a wethers skin instead of the man; *ut fidem pœne de fatore nidoris impleret*. *Lampridius* in *Commodo*. c. 1.

Dio lib. 71. reporteth that the Physicians poysoned his Father to gratify him.

He

He put to death his Wife *Chrissina*, his eldest sister * *Lucilla*, and *Annia Faustina* his Fathers Cousin German, with 24. of the eminentest Personages of the Roman Empire.

Interfecit quamplurimos senatores, maxime quos animadvertit nobilitate industriae excellere. P. Orosius l. 7. c. 16.

* *Lucilla soror Commodi, quae nupta fuerat Vero, post Veri mortem a Commodi modo commoda tractata. Ceterum postquam Commodus uxorem*

duxit, coacta credere imperatoris uxori, adeo id agere tulit, ut adversus fratrem occultam seditionem moverit. Ea cum male cessisset, ingens Commodi in Senatum Romanum odium concitavit, ita ut inde Commodus nunquam bene commodavit urbi. Unde Perennis occasione nata bona reorum piscandi, tantas coniecit divitias, ut ad imperium occupandum aspiravit. Sed ut is oppressus, Cleander non minor tyrannus successit. Quo casu, deinde cedes promiscue duravit, donec per concubinam Marciam ac alios conjuratos Commodus strangulatus est. Glareanus in Eutropium.

He commanded one to be cast to wild beasts, for reading the life of *Caligula* in *Suetonius*, because he had the same birthday with *Caligula*. *Lampridius in Commod. c. 10.*

August 31.

Some for deferring to kill their Antagonists, he commanded to be tyed together with them, and so to fight all at once: which being done, they strove each against other, and killed divers of the Spectators, who were forced by the narrowness of the place, and multitude to press too near. *Xiphilinus in Commod.*

His very jests were cruel; seeing one have white hairs among blacke ones, he set on his head a starling, which thinking it picked worms, made testers. *Lampridius in Commod. c. 10.*

He

He cut a fat man off at the middle of the belly, that he might see his entrals drop out suddenly. *Id. ibid. c. 10.*

He called them *Monopodii* and *Luscinii* whom he deprived of a foot or eye. *Id. ib.*

He made the Priests of *Isis* beat their breasts with Pine-apples to the mischieving of themselves; charged *Bellona* her worshippers to cut off their arm in earnest; and stained the service of *Mithras* with real homicide. *Lampridius in Commod. c. 9.*

He imitated Chirurgeons in letting blood, and Barbers in trimming; under whice pretence he cut off ears and noses: wherefore such was his jealousy of all men, that he was forced to be his own Barber.

Commodus once gathered together all the sick men & cripples in *Rome*, to whose knees tying somewhat like the feet of Dragons, (such as Poets feigu the Giants have) he killed them with his club, having first given them spunges to throw at him instead of stones, with seeming opposition. *Quia dicitur Hercules cum mon- stris & gigantibus pugnasse, & vicisse, voluit & novus hic Hercules Romanus gigantes occidere. Vix credi possit tantus furor, nisi narraret qui præsens vidit omnia Dio. Causaubonus.*

Having killed an *Ostrich* and cut off his head, he came where the Senators sate in the Theatre, and holding out the birds head in one hand, and a bloody-sword

in

* *Monopodios* vocando, quibus singulos pedes fregisset Commodus, per jocum adludebat ad gentis illius appellationem; quibus a natura singuli tantum pedes, atque inde Μονο- ποδίοι & Μονο- ποδοι dicebantur: nec mihi dubium est eo respexisse per jocum, cum illis appellati- onibus luderet in rebus, tristis- simi exempli sevissimus imperator. Salma- sius. Quos lus- cos fecisset jo- cose appellabat Commodus Luscinios. Lu- scinii autem sunt Luscinia; nam Luscinus & Luscinia dicebatur. *Id. ibid.*

in the other, said nothing: only nodded his head with a smiling countenance, to shew he would do as much for them. Which moving laughter, had occasioned the slaughter of many; had not *Dio* persuaded those who sat near him, to champ bay leaves (which he took out of his Chapel) as himself did, by the constant motion of his mouth, to conceal the *indiciu*m of laughter.

Under a shew of fencing he often slew his Antagonists, who encountered him only with foils. *Aurelius Victor*.

Histories not only affirm that he played the Gladiator, but his statue In that fashion stark naked, with his drawn sword in his hand, is yet extant at Rome in the *Farnesian Palace*. See *Sandy's Travels* l. 4.

He imitated * *Nero* in driving of Chariots, and if *Letus* had not deterred him, he would have burned Rome, as *Nero* did.

* *Neronis infamia Commodi turpitudini per omnes flagitii gradus descendit.*
τῶν τε ὅντων.

ideoque hic à nobis producta, egregium scilicet par: princeps histrio & gladiator. *Bæclerm* in *Herodianum*. p. 380.

So exceeding great was the madness of this vile monster, that he sent a letter to the Senate with this style: *Imperator Caesar Encim, Ælius, Aurelius, Commodus, Antoninus, Augustus, Pius, Felix, Sarmaticus, Germanicus maximus, † Britannicus,*

† *Peireskii* misit ad Cottinum cisternarum variorum nummorum, ac nominatim

Commodi, ob inusitatam scripturam vocis *Britannia*, per duplem T T, & simplex N. Gallendus de vita *Peireskii*. lib. 2.

* Cum quo ja-
culandi arte se-
rasq; occidendi
industria certa-
bat. Ferunt
enim multo
summa dexte-
ritate necare,
& uno quidem
ictu solitum.
Album item,
quodcunque po-
neretur colline-
ando ferire
consuevisse, &
vulnera, pla-
gasque lethales
dijudicavisse.
Ant. Augusti-
nus Dial. V.

pacator orbis terrarum, Inuictus, Romanus
* Hercules, Pontifex Maximus, Tribunus
potestatis, XVIII. Imperator, VIII. Consul, VII
Pater Patriæ, &c. Xiphilinus in Compendio.

The former Emperors at pleasure some-
times took some few names to themselves,
sometimes bestowed them on others. In
latter times, vertue decaying, ambition in
titles encreased. Yet Justinian accounted
as a sober Emperor, hath his style notwith-
standing not much shorter. Imp. Cæsar
Flavius Justinianus, Alemannicus, Gothicus,
Francicus, Germanicus, Anticus, Alanicus,
Vandalicus, Africanus, Pius, Felix, Inclytus
victor, ac Triumphator semper Augustus. Sir
H. Savil on Tacitus's History p. 36.

He called Rome after his name, and all
the months after his sur-name, viz.

January,	Amazorius.
February,	Inuictus.
March,	Felix.
April,	Pius.
May,	Lucius.
June,	Ælius.
July,	Aurelius.
August,	Commodus.
September,	Augustus.
October,	Herculeus.
November,	Romanus.
December,	Exuperatorius.

Which titles through madness he of-
ten altered, except that of Amazonius,
taken

taken up out of love to *Marcia* his Concubine, whose picture he wore upon the outside of his garment; and of *Exuperatarius*, because he would have been thought to excell all men; as appeareth by his being sacrificed to as a God. *Lampridius in Commod. c. 11. & 9.*

When his Favourite *Perennis* was dead, he repealed many things that were done by him; but perlisted not above 30. days in his reformation, permitting *Cleander* to be more licentious than *Perennis*: He designing 25. Consuls for one year, which was never done before, nor since; and changing the Pretorian Prefects daily and hourly: *Martius Quartus* holding the place onely 5. days, *Niger* but 6. hours; and those whom *Commodus* himself made Prefects, lasted not 3. years. *Lampridius in Commod. c. 6. & 15.*

Yea to such dotage he was grown, that he refused his fathers name, commanding himself, in stead of *Commodus* the son of *Marcus*, to be styl'd *Hercules* the son of *Jupiter*; and accordingly he forsook the Roman and Imperial habit, thrusting himself into a Lions skin, and carried a great club in his hand: and (which made him extremely ridiculous) he put on also purple *Amazonian* robes embroidered with

Τί τιν' θαυμα-
σόν, εἰ καὶ
ἡμᾶς Κόμμο-
δοῦ ὁ αὐτο-
κράτωρ ἐπὶ
τῆς ὀχημα-
τικῆς αἰσχρο-
νίας εἶχε τὸν
Ἡρόκλειον ὀρ-
θαλμὸν ὑπερ-
βαλόντα τὴν
ῥωμαϊκὴν αὐ-
τῶν λαϊκῆς, καὶ
Ἡρακλῆος κα-

λεῖον ἡδελφόν, Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ἀντονομίου τοσούτοις αὐτὸν
αἰμοῦν ἔδωκε, ἀτὰρ καὶ τῷ Ἀγρίμῳ; *Athenæus lib.
12. c. 9.*

gold;

gold; expressing in one and the same garb
austerity and effeminateness : this was his
daily attire.

Camden writeth in his *Britannia* that a
statue of *Commodus* was digged out of an
hill in *Richmond-shire*, called *Burgh*, where
the Romans had a garrison. *Tunc posita
hec statua videatur*, saith he, *cum ille im-
modicus sui estimator, eo vesania processerit,
ut Herculem Romanum Jovis filium se dici
jusserit. Est enim Herculis habitu efformata
& dextra clava armata, cui subest mutila,
& lacunis interrupta inscriptio.*

Fox in his *Acts and Monuments* saith,
Commodus wore a Lions skin, that he
might be counted King of men, as the
Lion is of beasts.

He commended many Statues of him-
self to be erected throughout the City, and
one before the Senate-house in form of
an Archer ready to shoot, that his very
Images might strike terrour into the be-
holders, *Herodian. lib. 1. c. 14. Lampridius
in Commod. c. 9. Dio.*

He was so mad that he purposed to for-
sake his palace, and live in a fence-school;
and now being weary of the name of *Her-
cules*, he assumed the name of a famous
sword-player deceased.

On New-years day he determined in
great solemnity to issue forth of a fence-
school, from which *Marcia*, *Letus*, and
Elecius dissuaded him; but he incensed
with them, commanded them to depart,
and

and retiring into his bed-chamber, to repose himself at noon (as he was wont) he wrote their names in a table-book, dooming them to death that night. Having done this, he laid his table-book on the pallet, not imagining that any would enter into his chamber. His darling *Philo-Commodus* being sportful while *Commodus* was bathing entred the bed-chamber (as he used) and taking the book to play with, as he came forth again was met by *Marcia*, who took the book from him, lest he might spoil some weighty matter. As soon as she perceived it was *Commodus* his own hand, she greatly desired to read it. But finding the deadly contents, she discovered to *Electus* and *Letus* the danger they were in, who all resolved to purchase their own security by *Commodus* his death, and concluded it most convenient to * dispatch him by poyson; which *Marcia* having given to him, it cast him into a slumber, out of which awaking he vomited extremely: the conspirators fearing fulness might expell the poyson, with great promises perswade *Narcissus* a bold young man to strangle him.

He lived 31. years, 4. months, reigned 12. years, 9. months, and 14. days. In him the *Ælian* together with the *Aurelian* family was extinguished, as the *Julian* in *Nero. Tristna*.

How joyful his death was both to Senate and and people, their assemblies in the

Temples

De multis jugulandis cogitans, ipse jugulatur ultimo die anni.
Cappellus,

* *Et Commodum quidem primo occultatius veneno peririveret, anno regni tertio fere atque decimo: cujus via frustrata per cibum quo se casu repleverat; cum tandem malui dolorem causaretur, auctore medico principe factionis in palæstram perrexit, ibi permissum unguendi, (nam forte is quoque & consilio erat) faucibus quasi arte exercitii brachiorum nodo validius pressis, exspiravit.*
Aurelius Vici Schotti.

Temples to give thanks for their deliverance, and their execrations pronounced against him, at large reported by *Lampri-dius*, do manifest.

He was counted *an enemy of mankind*, both while he lived and after his death. *Or ofius Eutropius*.

The Christians escaped * persecution from him by the mediation of *Marcia*, who favoured their doctrine. *Dio*.

Of all Emperours until *Constantine* he was most favourable unto Christians, whatsoever he was otherwise. *Montague's Acts and Monuments of the Church*, c. 7. paragr. 115.

In respect of much persecution before, those times were called *Halcymia sub Commodo Ecclesie*. *Lloid's* consent of time, p. 599.

vit & frustratus est, capitali pena in accusatores constituta. Atque hoc est causa principua, propter quam imperante Commodo & usque ad edictum Severi Ecclesia tanta pace ac eo tranquillitate usque est. *Icraldus in Apologes. Tertul. p. 46, 47.*

Redintegrata adfulsit Imperante Commodo Britannis Lux Christiana. Seldeni Janus Anglor. lib. 1.

Anno à Christo Domino in salutem missi 183. Lucius primo Rex Christianus. Et nimis ευχρηστος Eleutherius P. P. & Commodus Aug. Ex quo plane fallit Beda, & fallitur in suo de hac re αὐτὶς χρονισμῶν. Idem in Chronologia ancillante ad finem Jani Angli. Britannorum in accessu Romanis loca Christi subditi

scripsit hisce temporibus Tertullianus. Effertur in Indice Chronologico Brit. Eccl. Primordiis subjunctis. p. 1079.

Silvanus (in *Julian the Apostate's Satyre* against the Emperours his Predecessours) passeth by *Commodus* in silence, as not worth a jest; but taxeth his Father for leaving such a plague after him to the Roman Empire, knowing what a one his Son was: having a Son-in-law *Pompeianus* worthier to rule than this *Phaethon*, and who was able to give better advice to him, than he could give to him self.

From the time of this wicked Emperor *Commodus*, to *Gordian* who was the 28. Emperor, greater were the troubles of the Roman Empire than before. Dr. *Richard Reynolds* the physitian in his *Chronicle of the Emperors*, p. 168.

In his reign there died often on one day at *Rome* of the Pestilence, 1000. An innumerable company perished not only in the City, but also throughout all the Roman Empire almost, by infected needles cast upon them by malicious persons: an evil that happened in *Domitian* his time: but the people of *Rome* thought no pest so grievous as *Commodus*, saith *Dio*.

From hence the Roman story proceeds from the golden age to that of iron; such a change there was of affairs under *Commodus*. *Xiphilinus* in *Marco Ant. Philos.*

A Commodus in Constantinus Magnum. β

M

simus

unius & alterius principis tempora & merita
excipimus, nihil aliud licet animadvertere,
quam cades assiduas principum, scelera aique
prodigia tyrannidis, lanienas virorum il-
lustrum, dedecora, vulnera, ruinas imperii
quas auspiciato exortu Magnus ille Constans
paulisper stitit ac sufflaminavit. Boetius
in Epistola dedicatoria, praefixa Herodiano.

His Deputy in Britain, Alpius Marcellus,
was so vigilant that the Souldiers thought
he never slept at night; and of such tem-
perance, that he caused his bread to be
brought to him into the Camp, from
Rome, that for the staleness of it, he
might eat no more than was needful. See
Suidas in *Μαγιστλλος*.

*Cum dux insequitur, pugnis maculosus arena;
Threicio princeps bella movens gladio,
Eliso tandem persolvens gutture pœnas,
Criminibus fassus matris adulterium.*
Ausonius.

P. Helvius



19

P. Helvius Pertinax.

VV AS so called either for his reluctance in accepting the Empire, or * rather for his *pertinacious* resolution in his youth to be a Wood-monger, as his father was, when he would have made him a Scholar.

Yet at last he was perswaded by his Father to apply himself to learning, in which he was such a proficient, that he succeeded his Master *Sulpicius Apollinaris* in the teaching of Grammer: but gaining little thereby, he served in the Camp with such proof of his valour, that upon the death of *Commodus* he was chosen Em-

* *Quod longe verisimilius est, saith Barclay in Herodianum.*

He is reckoned by *Barlandus* among the learned Roman Emperors.

Xiphilinus in *Commodus* saith, he was skillful in Greek.

peror. For the murder being done in the night, *Latius* went in all hast to *Pertinax*, and saluted him with the unexpected name of Emperor; but he thought *Latius* was sent from *Commodus* to kill him, till he was certified of *Commodus* his death, by one of his servants whom he sent to view his carcase.

So different was the opinion of all men concerning *Pertinax* and *Commodus*, that many hearing of *Commodus* his death, thought the report was raised by himself to try mens inclination; wherefore many Governors of Provinces imprisoned those who related it, not because they would not have had the news to be true, but for that they thought it more dangerous to believe the death of *Commodus*, than not to come in to *Pertinax*, by whom every one was confident that they should be easily pardoned, whereas with *Commodus* Innocence gave no security. *Excerpta Relat. sci.* p. 728.

Julian the Apostate in his *Casars* feigneth that *Pertinax* was admitted into the Banquet of the Gods, where he complained of his Assassinate. *Nemesis* commiserating him, saith they shall have small joy thereof; yet charged him that he seemed to be conscious of *Commodus* his death, or at least to approve of it.

Pertinax was forced to accept the Empire by *Latius* and *Electus*, when he was above 60. years old; yet admitted not any

any symbol of sovereignty, and declined so envious a Title, till compelled by the Senate.

He chiefly refused the Empire, because he was to succeed a Tyrant, who by his disorders had so impoverished the State, and rendered the Soldiers so loose, that he saw 'twas impossible to avoid a publick odium, by the use of a necessary remedy.
Tristan.

He would not let his wife receive the title of Empress, nor his son be called *Cesar*, as the Senate had decreed, lest he should be corrupted, but deferred it till he might deserve it, nor admitting him being a youth into the Court, but causing him to lead a private life.

Sufficere inquit, debet, quod ego ipse inuitus regnavi, quem non merer.
Jornandes.

He permitted not his name to be stamped on the peculiar goods of the Emperors, saying, "That the propriety thereof belonged to the State in general."
Herodian. l. 2. c. 4.

He enacted that all the wast ground in Italy and other Countries (though of the Princes demesne) should be improved and freely given to them who would manure it: to which purpose, he granted to husbandmen 10 years immunity from all taxes, and security from all further trouble during his reign. *Herodian.*

He banished informers, preserved the commoners from the injury of Soldiers, and released all Imposts exacted by Tyrants. *Id.*

He never could be induced to revenge an injury. *S. A. Vitoris Epitome.*

He was too negligent of his Wife *Flavia Titiana's* chastity, who openly loved a Fidler; he in the mean time being as ardently and infamously enamored on his Concubine *Cornificia*. *Capitolinus. c. 13.*

He was called *χρηστικός*, a giver of good words, because he was rather a fawning than a kind Prince promising well but performing ill.

Such was his † niggardliness, that he would set before his guests a Sallad of Lettuce divided into two parts; and except something were sent him, he would appoint nine pound weight of flesh unto three messes; and if any other dish happened to be presented to him, he caused it to be set up until the next day. He would send to his friends two morsels of meat, or part of a tripe, and for exceedings a leg or wing of a hen. *Capitolinus in Pertinace. c. 12.*

Tristan paralleleth him with *Vespasian*.

His strict discipline and short donatives displeased the Souldiers, who conspired against him, and elected *Falco* Emperour, whom the Senate sentenced, but *Pertinax* cryed out, "God forbid, that during my reign any Senator be put to death, though deservedly. *Xiphiline.*

Letius pretending to punish this sedition, caused the death of divers Souldiers, that the rest might mutiny, which they did
two,

* *In matronarum, etiam principum, a-moribus, pri-mos semper fe-runt partes citharadi a-deo per aurem ad animum blanda infinis vox duplex, oris fidiumque capiunt utque praeordia oculi gestulatione illa manuum irrequietarum.* Gruterus.

† *Capitolinus negligentius dicam an finis-sterius interdum de moribus ejus judicat.* Boeclerus in *Herodianum. p. 395.*

two hundred entering the Palace with drawn swords, whom Pertinax was advised to fly from; but he indiscreetly rejecting that good counsel, met them, thinking with his Majesty to make them afraid and leave off their enterprise, which fell out accordingly; for immediately they all retreated, except one Tausias a Thangrian, who ran him into the breast, saying, *Hanc tibi gladium militis mittunt.*

Dio censureth him thus, *Non notat hominem multarum rerum peritum, multa simul in se corrigi non posse: sed se quid aliud in rebus humanis, turisimulius reipublice constitutionem et tempus et sapientiam requirere.*

He having ended all manner of labours, and being bandied from one extremity to another, was called the Tennis-ball of fortune.

of Pertinax; quomodo plenique virtutis militaria in agrestem feritatem, pacis industria in assellamitatem excedit, utraq; laude preestabat, gravis bello, pace prudens. Et audacem quidem cum virgine, adversus externos dissiduos; equitatem vero cum iustitia, longa populi et modestos adhibebat. Cumque per se ad effectum imperium orbis, non ita se imparem tali festigio passus est deprehendit, ut modo humiliorum iusto, modo insolentiorum se preberet, sed per omnia ab initio usque ad finem aquabili tenore usus, gravis sine fine tristitia, comis sine humilitate prudens sine calliditate, iustus sine acerbitate,

* Ter Consul, Commodi insidiis eripitur, ac diademate donatur, sed fureto, ut quo non totos res menses positus sit. Jac. Capellus in cent. Eccles. Hist.

P 46. P. Helvius Pertinax, iterum Consul, et adhuc privatus appellatur, Inscript. IV. p. 56. 2 qua simul convellitur id, quod aiunt, Pertinacem fuisse dictum, quod imperium Pertinaciter recusasset.

Christ. Ad. Ruperti Observat. in minorem Besoldi Synopsis. p. 334.

frugalis sine sorditis, magnanimus sine arrogantia. Excerpta Peiresci.

He lived 67. years, lacking 4. months, and 3. days, and reigned 87. days, saith Dio. lib. 73.

Hujusdem dignissima illa vox est, qua amicis literis scribatur in omnibus curiis ac palatiis: "Satiusest inopem rempub. obtineri, quam ad divitiarum cumulum per discriminum atque dedecorum vestigia perveniri. Christoph. Ad. Rupertus in Besoldi synop. min. p. 335.

His greatest fault was his ill husbandry; for as trees in their first growth are defended by bryars, which afterward, uncut up, overthrow the flourishing of the tree: so an unlawful elected Prince seldom escapes pulling down, by those that set him up; for covetousness being the cause of their combination, nothing can serve their unsatiable desires; nor be thought a sufficient recompence. Sir W. Cornwallis the younger in his *Encomium of Julian the Apostate.*

Pertinacis Principatus solo tempore minor est optimi cujusque Principis regimine, saith Boetius in his dedicatory Epistle prefixed to Herodian; adding, Id quod etiam de Maximo & Balbino potest affirmari.

Being dead, it was decreed he should be called *Divus*; in whose praise with ingeminated shouts, till they were hoarse again, the people cryed out: *Pertinace imperante securi ultimus: neminem timui;*

mus. Patri pio, Patri Senatus, Patri omni-
um bonorum. Victor's Epitome.

Helvi iudicio & consulto lecte Senatus,
Princeps decretis prodite, non studiis.
Quod docuit malefida cohors, errore probato,
Curia quod castris cesserat Imperio.
Aufonius.



Didius Julianus.

Didius



20. *Didius Julianus.*

*Mirè nungantur
Georgius Mo-
nachus & Ce-
drenus, qui
Didium wupè
et didian
nuncupatum
scribunt, quod
magna pecu-
nia vi imperi-
um esset merca-
tus. Christop.
Adami Ruper-
ti Observat.
in minorem
Synopsis Be-
soldi, P. 337.*

Soldiers proclaiming the sale of the Empire, *Julian's* wife and his daughters, with some Parasites, urged him to accept of the proffer, since he could exceed any in largesses: *Herodian. l. 2. c. 6.*

Sulpitian Father-in-law to *Pertinax* offered each Soldier 200. Crowns, but *Julian* out-bidding him, and promising more than they demanded or expected, obtained the Empire of them, who feared lest *Sulpitian* might revenge *Pertinax* his death, as his Competitor suggested to them. *Xaphiline.*

Herodian

Herodian justly complaineth of this Donative: From this occasion and beginning, the Souldiers grew every day more shameless, and less regardful of their Prince: so that their covetousness encreasing, and the contempt they had of their Emperors waxing more and more, ended at last in their frequent shedding of their blood, in hope to have a better market of the next Successor.

Barlandius placeth *Julian* among the learned Roman Princes.

He entred the City, all the Souldiers calling him Emperor, the Citizens neither daring to resist, nor yet approving the election by joyful acclamations, as the custome was to other Emperors: but cursing him and throwing stones at him. *Herodian* ubi *suprà*.

He being hated, *Syria* elected *Niger*, *Germany* chose *Severus* Emperor, who took *Albinus* as partner.

The rise of these 3. Commanders, with the fall of *Julian*, was prognosticated by the appearence of 3. Stars about the Sun (while *Julian* sacrificed) conspicuous to all but the flattering pur-blind Senators. *Xiphiline*.

A boy also divining by a looking-glass, saw *Severus* his advance and *Julian*'s departure. *Spartian* c. 7.

Severus hasting to *Rome* was met by Embassadors from *Julian* with the offer of half the Empire; which he refused, and

Omittitur in serie Imperatorum a nonnullis Julianus, cum quia malo more imperium mercatili erat sum quia statim res novae ipsum exceperunt rectoribus provinciarum ejus imperium de rebus, donec rerum summa ad Severum pervenit. Intervallum ergo illud inter Pertinacis mortem, & Severi initia, certamina potius de Principatu, quam Principatum habuit. Atque ita habemus causam cur & Julianus prateratur, & Pertinacis imperio plures adjiciantur menses. Imperio, inquam, eju non vite interval lum turbatum post mortem ejus exortum contribuitur. Boeclerus in Herodianum

was by the Senate (who lately proclaimed him Traitor) declared Emperor.

The Soldiers discontented because Julian kept not his Covenant, and hoping to purchase favour with Severus, slew their Chapman in his palace; he thus expostulating with them, *Quid rei gravis admisi? non potera? quem interfeci?*

He was so penurious, that if any one had sent him a Pig, or an Hare, it served 3. days: often supping only on pulse or herbs. *Spartianus in Julianum, c. 3.*

He lived 60 years, 4. months, and so many days: and reigned 66. days. *Dio.*

ad finem Juliani annum unum absumptum fuisse dicit senis mensibus utriusque Imperio imputatis. Quod falsum est vix enim dimidium anni inter imperium Pertinacis & Severi interjectum est. Scaliger in Eusebium. Manfco septem imperium tenuit, necem magno emercentia. Cappellus.

Annus CXV. tres Imperatores vidit, P. Hevium Perinacem, M. Didium Julianum, & L. Septimum Severum: priores duo paucorum mensium, posterior multorum annorum fuit, Marcus Vellerus Rerum Augustæ Vindellicorum l. c. p. 136, 137.

He being old, honorable, and rich, by the purchase of the Empire lessened his estate, impaired his credit, and lost his life.

*Dii bene, quod spoliis Didius non gaudet opimis,
Et cito periuro pramia dempta seni. (tis)
Tuz; Severe pater titulum ne horresce novan-
Non rapit Imperium vis tua, sed recipit.
Ausonius. Niger*



Pescennius Niger. *Clodius Albinus.*

Usurpers.

Engaged both in the war against *Septimius Severus*, with like unfortunate event, being both conquered, and having their heads set upon a pole.

Niger had his name à *nigra cervice*, saith *Spartan* in his life c. 6. who writeth c. 1. that his Father was called *Annus Fuscus*.

Albinus was so called, quod, excipius utero, contra consuetudinem puerorum, qui nascuntur, & solent rubere, esset candidissimus.

Capitolinus in his life c. 4. who confirmeth his relation with this passage in an

Epistle

Miror Onuphrium Parvum hominem alioqui diligentem, adulterina quadam secutum numismata, in suis commentariis edidisse.
C. PESCENNUS NIGER.
Ursinus in Dionem. p. 1052.

*Nigrum Albino
adjuvamus,
quia ambo
confortes belli
fuerunt contra
Severum;
etiam Nominis,
quod alger ab
albedine corpo-
ris (qua, infans
editus in lu-
cem ceteris
infantibus ru-
bedine obduc-
tus) alter a ni-
gritudine colli
traxit, ut
ex exitu sint-
les, nam utro-
rumque caput
cruci affixum
Elenchus MS.
Numismatum
in Bibliotheca
Bodleiana.*

Epistle of *Ceionius Posthumus* (Father of *Albinus*) to *Ælius Bassianus* then Procon-
sul of *Africk*: *Filius mihi natus est, ita
candidus statim toto corpore, ut linteamen
quo exceptus est, vinceret. Quare susceptum
cum Albinorum Familia, qua mihi tecum
communis est, dedi, Albini nomine imposita.*

*Fuit candore mirabili, & ut plerique putant,
ex eo nomen accepit. Id. ibid. c. 13.*

Niger his voice was so lowd and pier-
cing, that it would be heard a mile, unless
the wind stood cross, saith *Spartian* in *Ni-
gri. c. 6.*

He would have his Souldiers when they
went to battle, carry neither gold nor
silver in their purses, but leave it with the
Common wealth, that the fight being en-
ded they might have it again: or if they
dyed, their wives and and children might
enjoy it. *Id. ibid. c. 10.*

He was a great admirer of *Annibal* and
Marius; for the *Scipio's* he thought them
rather fortunate than valiant: there was
no toil he commanded his Souldiers, but
himself would bear a part therein, even
in carrying of burdens. And yet so far
from vaunting, as that when one would
have set forth his Acts, he bad him write
of theirs who were dead; holding it a va-
nity to write of those, of whose favour or
wrath the inditers stood in hope or fear.
Id. ibid. c. 11, 12.

When his Souldiers mutinied for want of
wine, he said to them, "What need you
" wine,

"wine, that have the River Nile to drink
of? *Spartianus ubi supra. c. 7.*

That water is better than ours; (for
it will feed apace, and therefore the E-
gyptians would not let their calvish God
Apis drink thereof.) *Bp. Smith's Sermons,*
p. 28.

*Idem ob unius gallinacci direptionem, decem
commanipulones qui captum ab uno com-
derant, securi percussu jussit; & fecisset, nisi
ab omni exercitu prope usque ad motum sedi-
tionis esset rogatus: & quum perpercisset, jussit
in denotum gallinaccorum preda provinciam
redderant decem qui simul furto convulserant.*
Spartianus in Nigro. c. 10.

*Ux domi forsque conspicuus, imperator in-
felix. Id. ibid. c. 6.*

Niger was overthrown at the first en-
counter of his party with *Severus*, through
the treachery of *Emilianus* his General, as
it was thought; and the next fight in which
he engaged personally, was totally defeated
near the Bay of *Issus*, where *Alexander* the
Great vanquished *Darius*.

Severus having compelled *Niger's* Cap-
tains (whose children he kept as pledges)
to betray their Masters affairs, when he
had attained his ends, slew them and their
children. *Herodianus lib. 3. c. 2. &c. 5.*

Albinus warred with *Severus*, for with-
holding the copartner-ship promised
him; whom *S. verus* feared as a valiant Sol-
dier, whereas he slighted *Julian* & *Niger*,
who were negligent and luxurious.

Armatus

*Spartianus o-
pera pretium
satis fecit, in
diligentia, quo
de Nigro &
Albinoreperit
poterat ceteri
enim spiritum
& captum
agere. Oti-
Boclerus in
Herodianum
p. 308.
Prallia Seve-
rianorum cum
Nigrianis per-
seriem amos a-
vit Dio. Id.
Ibid. p. 410.*

*Non tantum
illi conspicu-
tatem tribuit
Dio, qui modi-
ce modesteque
de illo loquitur.
Salmasius.*

Severus regnavit 18. annos, creatus hoc anno 3. Kalend. Octobr. frustra venientibus Albino & Pescennio Nigro. Et Niger qui hoc quoque perit anno. Albinum autem inescitum Severus, si partem imperii offert, Jac. Cappellus in Hist. Eccles. s. Centurjis ad annum Christi. 193.

Suppl. Hist. Eccles. s. Centurjis ad annum Christi. 193.

Armorum strenuus, propterea ut non male sui temporis Catilina diceretur. Capitolinus in Albino. c. 13.

Albinus did eat so much, as humane reason cannot well comprehend, saith Capitolinus in his life. c. 11. In the morning fasting he dispatcht 500. dried Figs, and an 100 Campanian Peaches, 10. Melons of Ostia, and 20. pound weight of Latican Grapes, besides an 100. Gnatnappers, and 40. Oysters.

Hoc tamen in eo laudandum, quod averse Venris semper fuerit ignarus. Christoph. Adamus Rupertus in Besoldi mirrem historie synopsis. h. 340.

Albinus with the choice Souldiery of Britain entred France and near Lyons took the field against Severus; but with no better success than Niger had done in Asia the less.

Severus taking Albinus prisoner, commanded him to be slain, caused his body to be laid before his palace, rode over him, and at last his mangled corps (the stench whereof could not be endured) into the river Rhosn, with the carkases of his wife and children.

Circa majestatem Imperatoris infamamur, tamen nunquam Albiniani, nec Nigriani, vel Cassiani inveniri potuerunt Christiani. Tertullianus ad Scapulam. cap. 2.

Of the possession of the East by Cassius first against Antonine, and then by Niger against Severus, and of the West by Albinus against

against the same *Severus*, and by their respective accomplices *Tertullian* saith; None of the Christians were ever found to be *Albinians*, *Nigrians*, or *Cassians*. That is, they none of them interested themselves in the causes of *Albinus*, *Niger*, or *Cassius*, or were partakers with, upholders of, or sticklers for them. Mr. *Gee* in *The Magistrates Original* illustrated and vindicated *ch. 10. Sect. 7.*

*N**Lucius*



21. *L. Septimius Severus.*

HE was one of the 25. Consuls made in one year by *Cleander*, *Commodus* his favourite. *Xiphilinus* in *Commodo*.

He was an *African*, of so low birth, that, when he enrolled himself into the family of *Marcus Aurelius*, one *Pollenius Sebennus* is reported to have said, “O Cæsar I congratulate thy fortune, that thou hast found a Father: as if he had not had a Father before his, original being so base and obscure; reflecting hereby also upon the chastity of his Mother. *Tristan*.

Having

Having ascended from mean estate to the highest honour, he was wont to say ; *Omnia fui, nihil expedit* : I have been all things, and am never the better. *Spartianus in Severo c. 18.*

In his childhood before he was taught Greek or Latine, he exercised himself in no other play but that which is called in Latine *Ad judices*, being a personating of Justice. *Spartianus in Septimis Severo. cap. 1.*

He dreamed that he saw in one of the market-places at Rome a horse to throw *Pertinax*, who had mounted on him, and to suffer himself to back him ; a brass Image of which dream remained in *Herodian's* time. *Herodian, Xiphiline.*

He would be called *Pertinax*, for the respect he had to *Pertinax* the Emperor slain by *Julian*, saith *Entropius l. 9.*

He was expert in the Mathematicks, a good Philosopher, and eloquent Orator.

He was sufficiently learned in the Latine, but was readier in the *Punic* tongue, as being born at *Leptis* within the Province of *Africk*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

Nothing is comparable to *Severus* his conflicts or conquests, either for multitude of Forces, commotion of Countries, number of Battels, length of Journies, or speed in Marches. *Herodian l. 3. c. 7.*

This was a gallant, brave, and active man, Yet in his mood of Spirit somewhat furi-ous ;

N 2

Austere

Magnus revera princeps Severus, quique severitate sua reformavit multa in melius, teste imperio Tertuliano in libello de pallio, quare etiam FUNDATOR IMPERII, in quadam inscriptione nominatur. Casaubonus in Historiam Augustam.



21. *L. Septimius Severus.*

HE was one of the 25. Consuls made in one year by *Cleander*, *Commodus* his favourite. *Xiphilinus* in *Commodo*.

He was an *African*, of so low birth, that, when he enrolled himself into the family of *Marcus Aurelius*, one *Pollemius Sebennus* is reported to have said, "O Cæsar I congratulate thy fortune, that thou hast found a Father: as if he had not had a Father before him, original being so base and obscure; reflecting hereby also upon the chastity of his Mother. *Tristan*."

Having

Having ascended from mean estate to the highest honour, he was wont to say: *Omnia fui, nihil expedit*: I have been all things, and am never the better. *Spartianus* in *Severo* c. 18.

In his childhood before he was taught Greek or Latine, he exercised himself in no other play but that which is called in Latine *Ad judices*, being a personating of Justice. *Spartianus* in *Septimio Severo*. cap. 1.

He dreamed that he saw in one of the market-places at *Rome* a horse to throw *Pertinax*, who had mounted on him, and to suffer himself to back him; a brass Image of which dream remained in *Herodian's* time. *Herodian*, *Xiphiline*.

He would be called *Pertinax*, for the respect he had to *Pertinax* the Emperor slain by *Julian*, saith *Entrophius* l. 9.

He was expert in the Mathematics, a good Philosopher, and eloquent Orator.

He was sufficiently learned in the Latine, but was readier in the *Pun's* tongue, as being born at *Leptis* within the Province of *Africk*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

Nothing is comparable to *Severus* his conflicts or conquests, either for multitude of Forces, commotion of Countries, number of Battels, length of Journies, or speed in Marches. *Herodian* l. 3. c. 7.

This was a gallant, brave, and active man, Yet in his mood of Spirit somewhat furious;

N a

Austere

Magnus revera princeps Severus, quique severitate sua reformavit multa in melius, teste imprimis Tertuliano in libello de pallio, quare etiam FUNDATOR IMPERII, in quadam inscriptione nominatur. *Casaubonus* in *Historiam Augustam*.

*Austere of life, his visage pale and wan,
Of labour great, in travel nothing curious;
Of quick resolve and nimble apprehension,
To execute what e're was his intention.*

Herodian in English verse p. 61.

His Souldiers endured all difficulties cheerfully in emulation of him, who excited them to hardship by his own example.

He was so inured to continual action, that even at his last gasp he said; *Is there any thing for me to do? Xiphiline.*

Byzantium was of great strength in the flourish of the Roman Empire. The walls of a just height, every stone whereof was so joined with couplets of Brass, that the whole seemed but one entire piece; adorned besides with Turrets, Bulwarks, and other arts of Fortification. Siding with *Niger* in his war against *Severus*, it endured a siege of three years against all the forces of the *Romans*: during which time the people were so distressed by Famine, that men meeting in the streets, would draw and fight; the Conquerour feeding on the Vanquished. For want of Artillery to discharge on the Assailants, they cast down upon them whole Statues made of Brass, and the like curious imagery. Houses they pulled down to get timber for shipping; the women cutting off their hair to inch out their tackle: and having thus patched up a Navy of 500, Sail, lost it all by one tempest. Compelled

pelled to yield by this misfortune, the principal of the Nobility were put to the sword, the wealth of the Inhabitants given for a prey to the Soldiers; the walls thereof Asman led, the Town left in rubbish. Yet there appeared so much of majesty and beauty in the very ruines; *Ad mireris utrum eorum qui primi extraxerunt, vel eorum qui deinceps sunt demoliti, vires sint potiores*, as Herodian hath it.

Instead of punishing he entertained and rewarded *Priscus* an Engineer, who did him most mischief in his siege of *Byzantium*. X philine.

Entering into *Alexandria* he found inscribed on the gate *Domini Nigri est urbs*; with which being offended, the inhabitants met him, crying: *Novimus nos dixisse Domini Nigri esse urbem; tu enim es Nigri Dominus*. For which ingenious interpretation of their ambiguous inscription he pardoned them. *Suilar* in *Essing*.

When certain of his Officers went about to perswade him to rase out an Epigram made in commendation of *Niger* (at the basis of whose statue it was engraved) he expressed his dislike by these words; *Si talis fuit, sciunt omnes qualem vicerimus: si talis non fuit, putent omnes nos vicisse talem: immo sic fit, quia fuit talis*. Ingeniously and wisely confessing the worth of his enemy. *Spartianus* in *Nigr* c. 12.

The *Nigrians* possessed of the *Cilician* freights and entrances, courageously

withstood the *Severian* party; till at last a sudden tempest of rain and thunder continually darting in their faces (as if the very Heavens had been armed against them) they were fain to leave the passage, and therewith the victory to the adverse faction; having sold that at the loss of 20000 of their own lives, which *Alexander* had the happiness or the hap to buy for nothing. Dr. *Heylin's* Geography.

When he was Lieutenant in *Africk*, one of his inferior acquaintance met him going in state with his bundle of rods carried before him, and embraced him familiarly as his *quondam* chamber-fellow: whom he caused to be beaten, the cryer proclaiming, "Embrace not rudely a Roman Lieutenant. From which time Lieutenants have not gone on foot. *Spartian*."

Plautian his favourite was so great with him, that one of *Plautian's* Officers being commanded by *Severus*, then at leisure, to plead a cause, refused, saying, *He could not do it unless Plautian commanded him.* *Xiphiline*.

*Dio eumpri-
mis diligenter
describit Attr.
obsidionis se-
riem casusque.
Bœclerus in
Herodianum.
P 419.*

At the siege of *Atra*, when he had beaten down a great part of the wall, and his Soldiers were ready to enter, he commanded a retreat, hoping thereby to induce the *Arabians* to discover that great treasure there laid up. But his covetous design was miserably disappointed,

for

for the besieged immediately made up their wall and kept him out, *Xiphiline*.

Being used to get the victory, he now reputed himself conquered; because he could not overcome, *Herodian l. 3. c. 6.*

When one who lived in *Alinus* his quarters, would have excused his forced assistance of him to *Severus*, demanding what he would have done if it had been his own case; *Severus* answered; *Ea perferam quæ tu, I would suffer as you do. An-
relins Victor.*

He boasted to the Senate of his clemency, although he slew at one time forty of the most illustrious personages of the Roman Empire, not hearing them in their defence, contrary to a law which himself first made; proving himself thereby truly to answer his name; being *Imperator vere nominis sui, vere Pertinax, vere Severus*: so that *Silennus* might well say (in *Juliani Caesaribus*) "I dare not speak against him
"I am so terrified with his inexorable
"cruelty.

*Spartianus in
Sept. Sev. c. 14*

Jo. Antiochenus saith he was a great Soldier, but his covetousness transported him beyond his valour.

He was more covetous and cruel than any of his Predecessors. *Tristan.*

In his first British war he lost 50000 men, as *Dio* acknowledgeth.

Upon a second defection in *Britain*, he commanded an universal slaughter of his enemies, in these verses:

— μή τις ἀπαφύγοι αἰπὴν ὀλεθρον
 Χρῆος δ' ὑμῶνος, μήδ' ὅτινα γαστέρι μῆνος
 Κῆρυ σὺν ἡ φέρεσι.

*Let none escape your bloody rage,
 With terror let all dye ;
 Spare not the Mother, nor the Babe
 Which in her womb doth lie.*

*Natura' savus,
 multis semper
 bellis laceffi-
 tus fortissime
 quidem temp.
 sed laboriofiffi-
 me rexit. Oro-
 sius l. 7, c. 17.
 Of his vertues
 and vices, but
 especially his
 diffimulation,
 see Broch-
 mands Ethica
 Hist. c. 3.*

Having vanquished *Albinus* and *Niger*, he began to make a great slaughter of those, which had taken part with them. As he was committing this slaughter, he said unto *Bessianus* and *Geta* his children; "I by this means shall ease you of your enemies; to which when *Bessianus* so far consented, that he advised to have even their children put to death, *Geta* is reported to have demanded the number of them that were to be slain, which when his Father told him; he asked, "Have they neither parents, nor friends; when it was answered by *Severus*, that they had many: *Geta* replied. "Then more in the City will mourn, than rejoyce for our victory, and you will leave us more enemies than you take from us, This wise speech of this young prince touched so well the heart of *Severus* (although he was cruel) that he would needs cease from his slaughter, but that *Plautian* and other courtiers, which aimed at the enriching of themselves by confiscations incited him to continue. *A Discourse against Machiavel*

avel translated into English. p. 272. out of *Capitolinus* in *Geta*. c. 4.

For his native severity, *Septimius Afer* was as well fitted to the impetuous disposition of the *Roman* Empire, when he undertook it, as any medicine can be to the malady, for which it is by art prepared. And yet his practise (though exactly answering to *Machiavel's* rule of reformation) found but the *Mountebanks* success, he cured some present mischiefs, but procured more grievous secret and permanent inconveniences. The barbarous nations which longed most for *Rome's* destruction, learned the use & art of making the *Romans* weapons & artillery, from the discontented *Exiles*, which his severity thrust upon them; nor did *Constan.* the great (though *Lenaxavius* be willing to prefer the unsanctified *Zosimus* his bill against him, to Christian Princes) half so much weaken the Empire, by his largess towards Christians, as *Septimius*, did wound it by seeking to restore, or rather to intend the rigour of ancient discipline amongst modern dissolute *Romans*. Dr. *Jackson* of the divine Attributes. part 2. p. 282, 283.

He gained his sur-name *Britannicus*, by building, or at least repairing the *Pict-* wall between *England* and *Scotland*, 132 miles in length against the incursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. At every miles end was a tower, and pipes of brass (in the wall betwixt every tower) conveyed the
beast

least noise from garison to garison, without interruption; so news of an approaching enemy was quickly spread over the borders and occasional provision made for resistances. There were also resting places for the *Areens*, who were appointed by the Ancients, (saith *Amms. Marcellinus*) to serve for foot-posts, to run as occurrents fell between the Officers, and carry them word of the least stirring. Since the wall is ruined, and that way of dispatch taken away, many inhabitants thereabout hold land by a tenure in *Cornage* (as Lawyers speak) being bound by blowing a horn to discover the irruption of the enemy *Cambden's Britannia*.

It is reported by *Spartian*, that in his passage to *Tork* a little before his death, a Black-Moor with a *Cypresse* garland on his head did meet *Severus*, (who bid him, as unfortunate, to be put out of his sight) and saluted him thus; *Totum fuisti, totum viciisti, jam Deus esto victor*. At his entrance into the City, he was by error of a rustical Sooth-sayer (who guided him) brought into the Temple of *Bellona*: and black beasts, being appointed for sacrifice did of themselves follow him to his palace. Which things, however they fell out accidentally, yet were interpreted as ominous by others in respect of the event.

While he lay sick of the gout at *Tork*, the soldiers saluting his son *Bessianus* Emperor, he arose and caused the principal
of

of them to be brought before him, and when they prostrate craved pardon, he laying his hand on his head, said; *Sentisne tandem caput imperare, non pedes?* Spartianus in Severo. c. 18.

Per quæ verba affecti corporis impedimento animi magnitudinem atque prudentiam contulit. Quam severe igitur arbitrari possumus in alterius generis seditionem animadversurum fuisse, cum filii dignitatem, cuius post se cupidissimus erat, a militibus privatim procuratam tam acerbo supplicio ulcisci vellet; B. Fulgosus lib. 2. c. 2.

A little before his death he caused his Porphyry urn to be brought before him, & taking it into his hand, said; "Thou shalt contain him whom the world could not. Xiphiline.

He said to his Sons on his death bed, "Agree among yourselves, enrich the soldiers, & condemn all others *Id. ibid.*

In relation to which union he had them read in *Salust. Micypsa's* dying speech to his sons, in which there is this expression; *Concordia res parvæ crescunt, discordia magnæ dilabuntur.* Spartian. c. 21.

By his pernicious advice to his sons to study only the enriching of the soldiery, he made a breach in the impenetrable wall of the Roman power, as the Greek Epigrammatist calls it. For after Severus his reign, for 30 lawful Emperors, the Roman Empire saw in the space of 150 years, more than an 100 Tyrants. The discipline

pline of the vertuous Emperors occasioning the wicked ones to mount on the throne. As the tragical ends of young Gordian, of Alexander Severus, of Posthumus, Probus and Aurelian manifested. *Tristan.*

A Prince of indifferent worth, had not his vertue suffered ship-wrack by his affections; *Erant ei filii multo chariores quam cives*; which though a private man may confess whose Government is but a household, it is as shame for a Prince whose office as it resembles the gods in power, so it should in being free from partiality. *Sr. William Cornwallis junior* in his *Encomium of Julian the Apostate.*

He ended his life with these words, *Turbatam Rempublicam ubique accepi, pacatam eiam Britannis relinquo, senex & pedibus aeger, firmum Imperium Antoninis meis relinquens si boni erunt, imbecillum si malis* *Spartian c. 23.*

Before he dyed he was so pained in all his body, but especially in his feet, that not able to endure the torment, he called for poyson, which being denied, he greedily glutted himself with gross meats, and not able to digest them dyed of a surfer, *Sextus Aurelius Victor's Epitome.*

The imprecation of *Plantius, Quintillus* that he might not die when he would, having the like effect upon *Severus*, as that of *Severianus* had upon *Adrian. Xiph.*

Some say he dyed rather through grief for his son *Caracalla's* wickednesse, than of any other malady. He

He lived 65. years 9. months & 52. days, and reigned 17. years, 7. months & 3. days.

He was buried in a place near York, which to this day is called *Severs-hill*.

It was said of him by the Senate, that either he should not have been born, or not have dyed; having done so much mischief in pursuit of greatness, and so much good when he was established. *Spartian. c. 18.*

When he offered to make his Son-in-law *Probus*, Prefect of the City, *Probus* refused, saying; "It seemed less to him to be a Prefect, than to be Son-in-law to a Prince. *Spartian. 1 Sam. 18. 23.*

He married *Martia*, and after her death *Julia* * *Domna*, because he found by her nativity she should be matched with a King; though he foresaw not by his art his destiny to marry a whore: whom he yet bare with through excess of affection, though she was guilty of a conspiracy. *Spartian. c. 3. and 18.*

He was deified after his death by the Senate.

He was the most warlike of all the Emperors that were before him, quick of apprehension, persevering in all things which he determined; where he enclined to favour admirable and constant, diligent in seeking out friends, and liberal in rewarding them; equally vehement towards friends and foes. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

* *Mater Caracallæ fuit, non noverca, atque hinc ruit commentum illud quo dicitur Caracallus Juliam novercam suam uxorem duxisse: quod nec agnoscit Dio, nec Herodianus, qui inter pessimi perditissimi que imperatoris probra non omisissent hoc incensum facinus referre. Quod minus facinorosum videretur, sinxerunt auctores isti, novercam illi Juliam, non matrem fuisse, ut sic daretur locus hic opinioni, quam matris nomen prorsus respuebat. Salmasius in Historiam Augustam p. 143.*

He

He was the only Emperor created out of *Africk*, saith *Eutropius* lib. 8.

Severus might amongst the best shine bright,
But that he was th' eclipse of his own light.

Dr. Holyday's Survey of the world l. 8. p. 90

He associated his Sons in the Sovereignty, and declared them Emperors. *Herodian* lib. 3. c. 9. editionis *Bæclerianæ*.

Sed quæ putabat Severus futura amoris, vincula, sibi irarum incitamenta, saith *Jacobus Cappellus* in his *Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ* centuriæ.

In *Severus* his reign the world was so loose that 5000. were indicted for adultery.

When *Julia* blamed the wife of *Argentocoxus* a Northern Britain, because her country people accompanied promiscuously (10. or 12. men having 2. or 3. women common among them) she not ignorant of the Roman incontinency, replied: "We accompany openly with the best, but vile persons defile you secretly. *Xiphiline*."

Dio writeth that in *Severus* his time it rained silver at Rome in *Augustus's* forum.

O pluviam salutare, & supparem illi, quæ Jupiter ad Danaen suam penetravit! sed nimis hic infrequentem inquires. Sed avaritiam tuam effervescentem infusa hac frigida confutabo. Rore illo argenteo, addit *Dio*, nummos aliquot æreos oblivi, mansit color 3. diebus 4to. quicquid oblitum fuerat, evanuit. *Fernondus Meteorolog.* l. 5. c. 6. Art. 3:

Severus caused the 5th persecution.

Tertm.

Tertullian his book *de corona militis* acquainteth us with the occasion of the persecution of the Christians, in the reign of Severus. The Emperor ere he marched into the East (in that expedition wherein he overthrew the *Parthians*) made his elder son his partner in the *Tribunitial* power, & by his liberality pleased the * people formerly enraged with the many punishments he inflicted. By occasion of this liberality, as it seemeth; a Christian Soldier holding a certain garland or crown in his hand, as if it were wickedness for him to set it on his head as the rest did, was asked why he did so, and answered, that he was a Christian. This was the occasion of the Emperours rage. *William Howel* in his *Institution of general History*. lib. 4. c. 5. p. 856. &c. *Thomas Ford's Apophthegmes*. p. 2.

Persequutio illa exorta est, ob eam sane præcipue causam quod contra Principis edicta Christiani coitiones inire viderentur; quapropter criminationem istam pluribus diluit Tertullianus hoc libro. Heraldus in Apolog. Tertul. f. 3.

Clodius Albinus Juliani in occidendo Pertinace socius, qui se in Gallia Casarem fecerat, suscitabat; cujus bello multum utrinque Romani sanguinis fufum est. Albinus tamen apud Lugdunum oppressus & interfectus est. Severus Victor in Britannias defectu penè omnium sociorum trahitur. Paulus Orosius lib. 7. c. 17.

*Impiger egelido movet arma Severus ab Istro,
Ut parricide regna adimat Didio.
Punica origo illi; sed qui virtute probaret
Non obfarcire locum, quum valet ingenium,
Aufonius.*

* *Quinta post Neronem, persecutione Christianos excruciauit, plurimique per diversas provincias martyrio coronati sunt. Hanc profanam in Christianos & Ecclesiam Dei præsumptionem Severus celestis ultio è vestigio acta subsequitur. Nam continuo rapitur, vel potius retrahitur in Galliam Severus, & Syria ad tertium civile bellum. Unam jam enim Romæ adversum Julianum, aliud in Syria contra Pescennium gesserat tertiam*

Bassianus



22.

Bassianus & *Antoninus*
Caracalla & *Geta* Brethren.

*Succedunt duo
 filii, nihil pa-
 ternum habent
 praeter jus
 vitta, imprimis
 vero major.*

*Jac. Cappellus
 in 5. Centuriis
 Historiz Ec-
 clesiasticz. p. 5*

B *Assianus* was so called from *Julius Bassianus* his Grand-father by the Mothers side, and his Father named him *Antoninus*, out of respect to the *Antonini*, whose memory was honoured by the Romans.

He was called *Caracalla* from a new fashioned cassock he wore, reaching down to his ancles.

He was a hopeful youth, and endeared himself to the people by weeping and turning away his eyes, when condemned persons were cast to wild beast. (which tender

tenderness *Baronius* thinketh proceeded from his Christian Nurse *Eubodia* y^er after he was so changed he seemed not the same. *Spartian* c. 12.

He resembled his Father in conditions, but was somewhat sharper, and full of threatening. *Entropius* lib. 9.

Knowing well that he could not make himself seem more beautiful than he was, he would take the advantage to appear more terrible, affecting a cruel and furious countenance. *Tristan* in the 2. part of his *Commentaries Historiques*. See the 12: 18. 21. 26. 29. 31. Medails of him there.

He attempted to kill his Father; and put to death the Physicians for not hastning his death (as he commanded) slew his Father-in-law *Plautian*, his wife *Plautilla*, and her brother *Plantus*, *Antipater* the famous Sophister of that age, *Cilo* his Tutor, and *Eubodius* his Foster-father: sparing not any who either honoured his Father, or was honoured by him.

VWhen at the *Circensian* sports (where himself was a spectator) the people cast some scoff at a Chariotier which he favoured, he taking it as an affront to himself, suddenly commanded his Soldiers to rush among the multitude, and kill all who had scorned the Chariot-driver. Upon this command, it being impossible to find out the delinquents in so great a throng (none confessing himself guilty) the Soldiers spared none who they light upon,

O

but

but either slew them, or took away what they had for a ransom. *Herodianus lib. 4. cap. 6.*

He put down *Aristotles* Schools, burnt his books, saying he conspired against *Alexander*. *Xiphilinus.*

Having seen the body of *Alexander* the Great, he commanded his followers to call him *Alexander* and *Antoninus Magnus*, and by flatterers was brought to a fond conceit; that he walked like *Alexander* with an awful countenance, and bent his head to the left shoulder; and whatever he observed in the countenance of *Alexander*, he imitated to the life, and persuaded himself that he had the same lineaments and proportions. *Sex:us Aurelius Victor* his *Epitome.*

—*Simia Magni*
Turpis Alexandri, cujus dum reddere vultus
Itarum plenos gestis, nihil astra moraris,
Astra quibus vire mernit virtutis honorem.
Roberti Moore Diarium Historico Poeticum. p. 9.

I have seen divers ridiculous Images, which had one entire body, and one head, which had two half-faces, to wit, *Alexanders* and *Antonines*; saith *Herodian* l. 4 c. 8.

Cajus & Augustus severissimas aliorum cupiditatibus leges statuerunt

quum ipsi interim, omnium, qua venerant, leſſorum pressores dicerentur, *Rivius. in Justiniani Imp. Defensione, p. 99.*

He was excessively given to Adultery, while able, yet most severely punished it in others. *Excerpta Peiresci, p. 755.*

Being

Being unable to wear true armour through his weakness of body, he wore counterfeit harness that none might attempt to assassinate him, *Excerpta Peiresci.*

Ei cum cætera omnia, tum nimis adulterinus erat: nam pro argento, aureæ quod volis daret, plumbum argentatum, & as inauratum parabat. Xiphilinus in Caracallo.

He would shew courtesie when he intended mischief; so that his kindness was more feared than his anger. *Spartianus in Geta c. 7.*

Having miserably impoverished the people, his mother reproved him, to whom he shewing his naked sword, replied; *As long as I have this, I will not want, Xiphiline.*

Where he wintered, or but intended to winter, he caused *Amphitheatres* and *Cirques* for publick games to be erected, and within a while to be taken down again. *Id. ibid.*

He learned the vices of three Nations, from whom he drew his original; of the *French*, vanity, timorousness, and idleness; of the *Africans*, roughness and wildness; of the *Syrians*, cunning and malice: partaking of none of their virtues. *Baclerus in Herodianum, p. 433:*

He preferred *Hannibal*, *Sylla* and *Tiberius*, before other Commanders for their cruelty; in which he exceeded his Father and all the preceding Emperors.

He confessed that in all his life he never learned to do good. *Xiphiline.*

He abstained not from killing of men on his very birth-day; and when a vanquished Gladiator sued to him for protection, his answer was: "Supplicate thy Antagonist, for I may not save thee. Whereupon the unhappy man was destroyed by his Adversary, who perhaps would not else have done it but for this expression, not daring to seem more clement than the Emperor. *Xiphilinus in Caracallo.*

He delighted more in Magicians and Juglers than in men of worth; for seeing himself hated, he told the *Romans* he could command his own security, though not their love; and therefore he less valued reproaches, or feared dangers by their disfavour. *Xiphiline, Zonaras.*

*Vixit sub Antono non Philo-
sopho, quod in
Eusebii Chro-
nico Hierony-
miano perpe-
ram, sed Cara-
calla, cui &
sua Avaritia,
vivo adhuc
patre Severo,
dicavit Vos-
sius de Poetis
Gracis.*

Yet *Oppian*, who when banished by *Severus* wrote the *Cynegeticks*, and after his decease dedicated that work to *Caracalla*, was therefore called from exile, and received a piece of gold for every verse in his Poem.

Having negotiated a marriage with *Arduwan* or *Artabanus* (the King of *Parthia*) his daughter; and going to solemnize the Nuptials, he was met by the old King, with the flower of his Souldiers, People, and Nobles, in their triumphal ornaments. No sooner was this honourable retinue come nigh *Caracalla* his Army,

but

but the watch-word given the Roman Soldiers (according to their Emperors direction) put them all to the sword: the King himself hardly escaping with life.

Antoninus Imperator, in toga præstant, & non iners, nec futilis in bello, cum adversus Parthos armis exerceretur, visis cataphractis, adeo totus in metum venit, ut ultro ad regem conciliatrices literas daret. Quas cum Rex immodicus animi respuisset, insolentia quidem barbari debellata est, sed patefactum est, in his tantam inesse violentiam, ut ea vincendus fideret, & superaturus timeret. Nazarii Panegyricus Constantino Magno dictus. Tristram inferreth that Caracalla is aimed at, though not named, no other Emperor surnamed Antoninus ever having waged war with the Parthians. Non recorder id in historicis legere. Itaque fides sit penes auctorem, saith Livincius.

As Caligula having killed many French and Greeks, bragged that he had conquered Gallo-Gracia; so Caracalla having perfidiously slain a great number, of Germans and Parthians, usurped the titles of Germanicus and Parthicus. Tristram in his parallel of Caracalla with Caligula.

Being incensed against the Alexandrians, who traduced him for his fratricide, and nick-named his mother Jocasta, he commanded the strongest of them to be listed for service; whom when he had enrolled, he killed, after the example of Ptolemæus Energetes, the 8. of that name,

In Parthia quid gesserit, aliter Herodianus, aliter Dio narrat. Certum tamen est eum etiam illic perfidia truculentam potius quam virtute grassatum. Jacobus Cappellus in 5 Cent. Hist. Ec. Paulo fusiùs describit Herodianus factum crudelitatis & perfidia plenum: quod Dio & Spartianus brevissimè perstringunt verum, quam narrant, Boetius in Herodianum, P. 433.

called *Phyſcon*; giving moreover a ſignal to the Soldiers to kill their hoſts.

A ſlaughter ſo great and univerſal, that the river *Nilus* coloured with the blood of the ſlain, might not improperly at that time be called a *Red-ſea*. Dr. *Huyſin's* Geography.

Hereſtored all profligate perſons who were exiled, to their liberty; and preſently after filled the Iſlands where they were baniſhed with more exiles. *Xiphiline*.

Baronius produceth a Medal of *Severus* with *Caracalla* and *Geta's* heads on the reverse, & theſe words, *Concordia perpetua*.

The Senate appointing a ſacrifice to the Gods, but eſpecially to per *Coxcord*, for their agreement; a beaſt was prepared for ſlaughter by the Priests of that Godders and the *Conſul* went to perform the Rites. But neither could he find the Priests, nor they him, though almoſt the whole night was ſpent in ſeeking one another, ſo that then there could be no ſacrifices, the next day two Wolves aſcended into the Capitol, and were driven thence; one of which was taken in the Market-Place, the other after was killed without the walls. This related to *Antoninus* and *Geta*, ſaith *Dion*, lib. 77.

He ſlew his brother *Geta* in his mother's arms, whom he forced to diſſemble mirth. He conſecrated the ſword wherewith he kill'd him. ſequeſtered their goods in whole wills *Geta's* name was found, & ſlew 20000 perſons related to him; ſpending whole nights in ſuch tragical executions. Compare *Dion* with *Herſdian*.

To cloke which fratricide with shew of
constraining, first to the Soldiers and then
in the Senate, he accused his brother to
have sought his death, and that in defence
of himself he was forced to kill him; and
thereupon fled to the Pretorian bands for
safety of his life, as though further con-
spiracies had been intended against him in
the City.

Hæcque omnia, probabile est divinitus con-
tigisse, in ultionem innocentis sanguinis Chri-
stiani, quem Severus Imperator, ac Sena-
tus, populusque Romanus, paucos ante annos
injustissime effundissent. Besoldus in majore
Synopsi Hist. Univers. ex Baronio.

Notwithstanding his cruelty he arro-
gated to himself the name of *Pius*, and
after his conquering the *Germans*, he was
not ashamed of the title * *Germanicus*
though through the ambiguity of the
word he might be thought to boast of his
brothers murder, *Hemelarius*.

He allowed *Geta* a good funeral, bur-
ied him in a stately monument built by
Severus, called *Septizonium*, wept as of-
ten as he saw his picture, or heard men-
tion of his name: and being told that
his Fratricide might be expiated in some
degree by calling his brother a God, he
answered; *Sit Divus modo non sit vivus*
Spartian in Geta, c. 3.

For the murder of his brother he was
punished with madness by the Furies, de-
servedly called *Vlrica Dea*.

* *Fratres H-*
dicula, Ger-
manicus dicit
vellè eam qui
fratrem suum
occidisset, de-
buit enim homo
sceleratus co-
gidare, multos
sic cognomen in
interpretaturos,
quasi de sublato
fratre germano
glorietur, non
de viâis Ger-
mania populi.
Casaubonus.

Affrighted with the Ghost of his Father and *Commodus*, he prohibited any upon pain of death to name *Geta*; and broke the money stamped with his *Effigies*, and abolished all the playes instituted in honour of his birth-day.

By his Favourites the name of *Geta* was rased out of all Monuments and Imperial inscriptions, as we have seen some of them defaced upon some Altar stones found in *Britain*. *Speeds Chron.*

Eiusdem sceleris principisq; fratrem Imperii conspectum, mox iurisconsultum Papinianum licentia adversantem e medio tollere. Jac. Gothofredi Ulpiani, p. 11.

He slew *Papinian* the famous Lawyer; because solicited by him to defend his Fratricide, he said; "It was a crime easily committed than excused. *Spartian*, c. 8.

He did chide the Executioner, because he beheaded *Papinian* with an Ax and not with a Sword. *Spartian* in *Caracalla* c. 4. and in *Geta* c. 6. *Xiphiline*.

When he ascribed to himself the titles of *Germanicus*, *Arabicus*, and *Alemanicus*, *Sarmaticus Maximus*, and *Parthicus Maximus*; *Helvius Pertinax* son to the Emperor *Pertinax* jestingly said, And if you please *Geticus Maximus*, because of his brother *Geta's* murder, and because the *Goths* (whom he overcame in his passage to the East) are called *Geta*: which occasioned *Pertinax* his death. *Spartian* in *Geta* ubi supra, & in *Caracalla*, c. 10.

Being in *Mesopotamia* he writes to *Martianus*, to whom he committed command at *Rome*, to enquire of the Magici-

ans (to whom he was so addicted) whether any intended to surprize the Empire. *Maternianus* writes back that * *Macrinus* treacherously aspired to the Empire ; which Letter with others *Caracalla* received while he was at his sport, and delivered them to *Macrinus* to give him an account of. *Macrinus* broke up the letters, and fell upon that which aimed at his destruction: wherefore finding his own danger, he reserved that letter to himself, acquainting *Caracalla* with the rest, But fearing lest *Maternianus* should write again of the same business, he resolved to prevent this imminent danger by this plot. He perswades *Martialis* a Centurion, and one of *Caracalla's* guard (whose brother the Emperor had slain a few daies before, upon an accusation without proof) to dispatch him; which he * did, whilest the Emperor was about to ease nature.

When he went out of a certain gate. he heeded not the detaining of him, and tearing his garment by a Lion, whom he used to play with , and named *Acinaces* ; who held him as it were by an extraordinary instinct, as if he foreknew the misfortune ready to befall him. *Dion.*

It was but just, that he who had killed so many of his friends, should be slain by the treason of his enemies.

Both *Caligula* and *Caracalla* reigned but a little while. Both were killed by military Tribunes, the one by *Cassius Charea* , whom

* *Series historica diligenter etiam a Dione est exposita ; qui in aliquibus variat.* Boeclerus in *Herodianum*, P. 434.

* *Rufus Festus* in his *Breviariis*, saith he died *propria morte*, differing herein from other Historians, as *Cuspius* upon *Festus* sheweth.

whom he was wonted to tax with effeminacy: and the other by *Martialis*, who was employed by *Macrinus*, whom *Caracalla* charged with the same fault. And which is wonderful, they both dyed being 20 years old, and both their Assassins were slain after them. *Tristan* in his parallel of *Caracalla* with *Caligula*,

He reigned 6 years, 2 months and 2 daies.

*Imperantē illo
Sarapion qui-
dam Mætho-
maticus Ma-
crinum osten-
dit Antonino
in Senatu, mox
imperio poti-
turum. Verum
is, postquam
demonstratum
minus recte
observasset,
pro Macrino
aliū à medio
tollī jubet.
Metochita.*

Serapion an Egyptian a few daies before told him, that he should die shortly, and *Macrinus* should succeed him, for which he was cast to a Lion and though the beast spared him, *Macrinus* would not. *Xiphiline*.

Both *Nero* and *Caracalla* dyed violent deaths, and both had for their Successors old men whom they loved not at all, and who reigned not long, being both slain by the practises of two effeminate persons, who were *Otho* and *Heliogabalus*. *Tristan* in his parallel of *Caracalla* with *Nero*.

*Tarantam vocabant eum, a cognomine cuius-
jſdam gladiatoris, & ſtatura minimis &
forma ſeliſſimi & animo tum ferociſſimi,
tum maxime ſanguinariū. Dio Leunclaviū
in octavo, p. 604.*

When he was dead, it appeared that he procured as much poyſon from the Inhabitants of upper *Aſia*, as coſt 220000 crowns, that he might poiſon ſeveral waies as many as he pleaſed. *Xiphiline*.

Excerpta

Excerpta Peiresci calls him *furiosum*, ad omnia precipitem, virtutis, & illustrium virorum hostem; bonis exitiosum, cadibus assidue sciantem; prodigum in milites, Philaetor rapacem, nec a fraternis manibus abstinentem; vitiis suis gloriantem, omnibus denique terribilem; nisi Germanis & aliis hostibus, qui stultum ridebant, pecunia imungebant, vel cladibus muliebant.

It is to be admired, that a man so extremely wicked, tempered himself from slaughter of the Christians. R B. his lives of all the Roman Emperors, p. 61.

His Wife *Plautilla* had as much for her dowry as would have served 50 Empresses. Her Father *Plautian* made men Eunuchs, who were married and had children; and their children also were gelded, that she might have musick-masters who might teach her the better, and domesticks of this sort fitter to compose tunes for her.

When *Caracalla* and *Geta* would have entered into the assembly of the Gods, with *Severus* their Father, *Julian* feigneth that *Minos* forbid them, but better discerning one from the other, he admitted *Geta* the younger as lesse wicked, and sent back *Caracalla* to suffer the punishments he deserved See. *Spanhem* the Son's *Remarques sur les Césars*, P. 246, 247.

Absorpsit Britannicas res abbin, quæ ad civilem aliquatenus pertinent administratio-

nem

Diligenter descriptis ea quæ ad Plautiani historiam pertinent. Dio. Beclerus in Herodiadum. P. 421.

nem, Lethe usque ad Probi tempora Imp. Seldenii Analecta Anglo-Britannica. l. 1, c. 7.

*Diffimilis virtute patri, & multo magis illi,
Cujus adoptivo nomine te perhibes ;
Fratri morte nocens, punitus sine cruento,
In risu populi tu Caracalla jaces,
Aufonius.*

Opilius



23.

Opilius } and his *Antoninus*
Macrinus. } Son { *Diadumenus.*

Macrinus was of so obscure parentage, that according to the custome of the *Moors*, he had one of his ears bored through, *Xiphiline.*

He was made a Prefect by † *Caracalla*, after whose death he was elected Emperor by the Soldiers, who were ignorant of his treason, the suspicion whereof he escaped by a seeming sorrow.

Parentum origine tam ignobili; ut longe aptissima illi asino quem a genio deductum in Palatium diximus, assimilatus fuerit. Dio Leunclavii in octavo, p. 904.

† *Caracallus omnium duris-*

simus, & ut uno complectamur verbo, parricida & incestus, patris, matris, fratris inimicus, a Macrino qui eum occiderat, timore militum, ac maxime pratorianorum, inter deos relatus est. Spartianus in Caracallo c. 11.

The



The Romans were so glad of *Caracalla's* death, that they considered not whether *Macrinus* was good or bad; *Macrini imperium lubentibus animis admittebant, non tam secum expendentes, cuiam servituri essent, quam quo tyranno essent liberati: & quemvis à vulgo putantes ipso futurum optabiliorem.* *Dio Leunclavii in octavo, p. 908.*

He made his son *Diadumenus Caesar*; so * called either from his Grand-father by the Mothers side, or because he was born with a Diadem on his head, like a bow-string. *Lampridius in Diadumeno. c. 4.*

They did nothing memorable by reason of the short time of their reign. *Europsius. lib. 8.*

* Ferunt Diadematum puerum appellatum: sed ubi adoleverit, avi sui nomine materis, Diadumenum vocatum; quamvis non multum abhorruerit ab illo signo diadematis nomen *Diadumeni. Lampridius in Diadumeno.*

He commanded *Diadumenus* forthwith to be called *Antoninus* by the Souldiers; and assumed to himself the name of *Severus*, whose memory he pretended to reverence, that he might deface the suspicion of assassinating his Son, saith *Tristan.*

He imitated *Marcus Aurelius* in a slow pace and low voice, and *Nero* in a cruel life.

Instead of *Macrinus* he was by his own servants called *Macellinus*, as one would say Butcher, *quod macelli specie domus ejus cruentaretur sanguine vernularum.* Because his house was like a shamble of murdered men. *Capitolinus in Macrino, c. 13.*

He was named *Mezentius*, because like him, he joined live bodies to dead.

He

He commanded 2. Souldiers, who had ravished their hostesses maid, to be sewed up in the bellies of two great Oxen, their heads only left out that they might speak one to another.

He caused those Soldiers who committed adultery to be tyed to the women, and burnt alive; though his wife *Nonia Celsa* was insatiable that way.

He shut living men in sealed walls, where they dyed miserably.

Mothé le Vayer in his *Opusculs*, p. 27, &c. thinketh that one reason why *Macrinus* banished *Lutius Priscillianus* a valiant Captain into an Island where he dyed, was because he had the boldness to encounter 4. such fierce beasts, as a Bear, a Leopard, a Lynx, and a Lion; though his cruel carriage under *Caracalla* who advanced him, afforded sufficient pretence for his punishment, as *Dion* informeth us, l. 78.

Macrinus said he was clement, when he punished but one Souldier in an hundred with capital punishment for a mutiny, when he thought they deserved to be decimated, or at least one in 20. to suffer.

Having written to the Senate, that he knew no body desired his death, *Fulvius Diogenianus* cryed out; *Yes but we all do.*

Having concluded a peace with *Artabanus* the Parthian King, he returned to *Antioch* in Syria; and there spent his time in sensual pleasures; being drenched so far

far therein, that the Army began to dislike his government, and to favour young *Bassianus* then at *Emesa* in *Phœnicia*, with *Mesa* his Grand mother by his Mothers side: who there had built a Temple to the Sun, and ordained him a Priest, for which he was called *Helagabalus*, in the *Phœnician* language, *The Priest of the Sun*. To this Temple resorted many of the Soldiers, and seeing his beauty, allured *Mesa* to bring him to their Camp; where reported to be the Son of *Caracalla*, the Soldiers proclaimed him Emperour, and maintained his right against *Macrinus*, who met him in the confines between *Phœnicia* and *Syria*, fought a bloody battle, but being put to flight, hasted to ** Chalcedon*, fell sick, and was slain by the Soldiers (with his Son *Diadumenus*) because he contracted their pay, and suppressed their luxury. *Victor's Epitome.*

* *Dio non in loco tantum cadis, sed in historia etiam Diadumeni variat. Bæclerus in Herodianum, p. 438.*

Macrinus a thing made by chance, and overthrown by chance; came from a base progeny, and was ruined by an Infant, *St. W. Cornwallis* the younger in his *Enconium* of *Julian* the Apostate.

His fate was foretold by the Oracle in these verses.

ὦ γέγον, ἢ μάλα δὴ σε νέδι τέτυκται μαχολῶς
Σὴ δὲ βίη λέλυται, χαλεπὸν δὲ σε γῆρας ἰκάνει

*est juvenum, miserande senex, tibi noxia pueri,
Nec tibi sunt vires, senisque gravis dolor instat.*

Pater

Pater timidus & impudens fuit, qui pacem
in Parthis: honores dedit indigne. Sed
in filio quicquam, præter pulchritudinem,
memorable. Cur. Ad. Ruperti Observat. in
Synop. Besoldi min. p. 348.

Cæsar est cum
filio, nihil en
paterna clari-
tate præter im-
meritam mor-
tem auferent.

Macrinus's defeat arising from fear, was
ominously signified by a Dove flying to
the Statue of Seneca (whose name he as-
sumed) when the Senate received his let-
ters. Dio. Lxxviii. in Octav. p. 915, 916.

Buffieres in
Plofenlis Hi-
storiæ.

Laudem Macrinus supra mortales alias
invenisset, si non pro se adpetivisset imperium;
sed aliquem e Senatu delictum, qui Romanis
præfesset rebus, imperatorem designasset. Hac
nimis sola ratione culpam paratarum Ca-
racallo infidelium (veluti qui sua tantum-
modo salutis causa, non imperii cupiditate ad-
ductus, eorum fuisset auctor) evitasset. Nunc
autem & infamia natam sibi met ipse inussit,
& seipsum ita perdidit; ut illa tam contu-
melia, quam calamitate, dignissima fuerit.
Nam qui regnum adfuit id temporis, quo
ne senatoris quidem nomen adhuc haberet:
idem & celerimò pariter & non sine gravif-
simis erumnis amisit. Id. ibid. p. 917.

He lived 34 years, reigned one year
and two months.

Principis hic custos, suspectum pro Cæsare ferrum
Verit in auctorem cade Macrinus iners.
Mox cum prole ruit. Gravibus pulsare querelis
Cesset perfidiam. Qui patitur, meritis.
Antonius.



24. Helagabalus.

* Non satis pos-
sum mirari,
quid impulerit
hominem
alioqui diligen-
tem, & in vere-
rum numisma-
um contrallatione
versarum, Onu-
phrium Parui-
nium, ut Ala-
gabatum in
suis commenta-
riis ubique
edendum cura-
verit, cum ut
ipse testatur, in
antiquis numis-
matibus ELA-
GABAL. inci-
sum observave-
rit. Ursinus in
Dionem, p.
1034.

THE outward form is no cir-
cumstance to induce
multitude to reverence; but
as deformity in a Prince
often times occasioned contempt even
deprivation: so on the contrary had
ominable shape strengthened very
pretensions, and in Antoninus * Hel-
gabalus was sufficient title to an Empire
in a military election. *Habington's* *Bar-*
the 4th ps 6, 7.

Quoniam tota stirps Helagabali &
brini exus Alexandri Severi, magnopere
fusa est & obscura, eam hic proponamus.
Julius Bassianus & Ptoemius armenius
habuit Juliam Domnam Augustam conjugem
Severi, & Maxam. Julia filius fuit Ca-

calli qui & Bassianus ex nomine et maternal
dictus. Mela Julium adritum habuit cum
eum Consularem, ex quo duas filias peperit
Sohemiam et Mamam. Quorum So-
hemias quidem Nario Marcello Senatoris
huius viri nupta filium habuit Avitum, qui &
Bassianus dictus est: et ut patris maternal
nomine, ex patris matris nomine Varius.
Itaque scribitur Lampridius qui Helagaba-
lum Varium dictum esse scribit ex avia Va-
rii nomine. Nec minus falli eundem puto, cum
Alexandrum Severum Varii filium, Varii
nuptam fuisse dicit. Neque enim credibile est
patrem Helagabali & Alexandri uno eodem-
que appellatos nomine. Potius crediderim
scripsisse Lampridium qui Alexandri patrem
facit qui & Helagabali. Et enim si Varium
Helagabali patrem esse scisset, veridice in ejus
vita retulisset, quo loco causae quare Hel-
lagabalus dictus est Varius. At duas quidem
ejus appellationis ibi causas retulit, hanc
quam dixi pratermissit. Proinde non dubito
errare illum in stirpe Alexandri Severi ex
ignorantia Lampridii fluxisse. Nisi forte Va-
rii filium interpretari places, adaptatum ab
Helagabalo qui & Varius est dictus, Cete-
rum a quo aliter Alexandri Severi pater igno-
ratur. Ab antea quibus autem Mamae filius
ferè dici soles. Quod in gratiam Mamae a
Senatu decretum fuisse credibile est, quon-
iam admodum patres olim consueverunt, ut Tibe-
rius Augustus Liviae filius diceretur, teste
Dione. Quas quidem ejus dictus est Alexi-
anus, si credimus Herodiano, l. 5. Idque in-

is nomen fuit Alexandro Severo, Valerius in Excerpta Petrusci, p. 116, 117.

This Monster had more names and names (saith Trifan) than Hydra had heads; for whilst he was a private man he was called *Varus Avitus Lupus*, *Varus* from his reputed Father *Varus* *cellus* * a Syrian, *Avitus Lupus* from *Avitus Lupus* his Grand-father by his mothers side; after being presented to the Souldiers to obtain their favour, he was named *Ruffianus*; by whom when he was received and proclaimed Emperor they gave him the name of *Antoninus* was the last Emperor upon whom the name was conferred, which because dishonoured, he was called *Pseud Antoninus*. He was named *Assyrus* (saith) because he was often seen in public clothed with a barbarous habit, from his Countrymen the Priests of Syria, commonly called *Assy* is used to wear. His brutishness made him to be sur-named the Roman *Scythianus*. He had the name of *Helagabalus* given to him, because he was Priest of *Helagabalus* the peculiar god of the *Emasenes*; so strange Deity, that Authors * agreed not in the writing, or meaning of his name though it be most probable that it signifieth the *Sun*.

* Nec debuit Alagabalus deliciarum portentum alibi nasci quàm in Syria. P. Molinus in Epist. Greg. Nysseni De euntibus Hierosolymam, p. 26.

† Novo exemplo hic fanaticus, de nomine ejus dei cujus sacerdos fuit, se quoque dici voluit.

Quod non minus insolens quàm si Jovis sacerdos aut dialis flamen ipsam Jovis appellationem sibi vindicasset. Casaubon.

* *Assyr* variant in hoc vocabulo libri veteres

Sylburgius in Indice rerum & verb. Notab. in Rom. Hist. p. mate Græco-Latino.

He was the spurious issue of Caracalla and Syria Syria, which Scaliger rendreth *Lusula Onychina*.

Appellatur imponere a rebus, que in a-
moribus & delictis sunt, omnium nationum
communis est, a floribus, ab exhorculis, verbis,
generis, mundo muliebri. Sed hoc Judæis,
Ethiopicis, Syris, Arabibus tam frequen-
ter vulgo usitatum, ut eorum nationum pro-
prium videri possit. Scaliger in Eusebium.

He had 6. Wives, in the short time of his
reign; the first of which was *Annia Pau-*
lina, of *Commodus* his lineage, for the en-
joyment of whom he caused *Pomponius*
Afric her husband to be put to death, not
permitting her to weep for him. Divorc-
ing her, he married *Cornelia Paula* a most
Illustrious Roman Lady (That he might
the sooner be a Father (said he) who was not
able to be a man;) yet soon after only be-
cause she had a spot in her body, as he said,
he put her away, and stripping her of all
honours, sequestred her to a private life.
After pretending he was in love, he vio-
lently took out of *Vesta* her sacred Nun-
nery at *Rome*, *Julia Aquilia Severa* a *Vestal*
Virgin, and married her, which by the
Heathens was held such a crime, that
the Nun which had carnal know-
ledge of a man, was buried alive:
writing to the Senate, who were grie-
ved at his sacrilegious act, That she was
a fit match for a Priest, and impudently af-
firmed he did it, That from himself a

On a reverse
of *Annia Fan-*
sting is writ-
ten *Concordia*;
and on one of
Paula's *con-*
cordia eterna.
Tristan.

Priest and his Wife the chief Priestess of *Isa*, there might be born issue worthy of the Gods. Yet he quickly turned away the Wife, for to espouse another, with 2 more whose names are unknown; it being difficult to determine whe ther he be blamed more for his frequent and illegit marriages, or his sudden and causeless divorces. And at last being possessed with a continual inconstancy (having changed 5 times in 4 years) he returned to *Aquila Severa*, compare *Dion* l. 79. with *Herodian* l. 5. c. 9.

He so favoured *Aurilius Zoticus*, that himself commanded him to be taken (with all the Chief Officers) for the Emperor's husband. *Zoticus* was supplanted by *Proculus*, admitted to the same family by *Helagabalus*, and styled his husband also.

Nor did he thus play at fast and loose with humane Matrimonies only, but his God also wanted a Wife. Him he married first to *Pallas*, after (saying, *He liked not so martial a Wife*) to *Urania*, concluding it was fitter to match the Sun and Moon together, making his God as fickle as himself. *Herodian*, l. 5. c. 6.

He gave all the treasure in the Temple of *Urania* to his God, for a portion to her.

He commanded all the people of *Asia* and *Italy* to use all publick and private feasts for joy of the wedding.

Lampridius thus beginneth the story of *Helagabalus*: "I would never have wrote the beastly life of *Helagabalus*, that it might not have been known, that he was a Roman Emperor, unless *Caligula*, *Nero*, and *Vitellius* had before sat in the same throne.

Boccacine feigneth that *Lampridius* was severely proceeded against by *Apollo*, and that by order of the whole Congregation of *Parnassus*, his Histories was turned back upon his hands, and he was freely told: "That he should go and teach those execrable-lusts in the publick *Cloists*, wherewith he had so delighted himself to fill his shameful papers, wherein he had written the lives of *Helagabalus*, *Cassatalla*, and other lascivious Monsters Nature. *Parnassus* cent. 1. advertisement 3.

Juan Vasilovich sent to the City of *Mosko* to provide for him a colpack or measure full of live fleas for a medicine. They returned answer that the thing was impossible; and if they could get them, yet they could not measure them, for leaping out. Whereupon he beat out of their skins 7000. rubbels for a mulct. *G. Flemers History of Russia*, cap. 12. p. 106.

It is questioned whether were greater his boundless *Prodigality*, his stupendious *Lechery*, or his fantastical *Polery*; the last of which his *Imperial* virtues he gave proof, when he commanded his servants to bring him a thousand pound weight of *Spiders* offering them a reward, & received of them ten thousand pound weight, whereupon he said, *That now he understood the greatness of Rome*; at another time he

caused

caused to be gathered ten thousand *Mice*,
a thousand *Weazels*, and a thousand *Pole-*
cats, which he brought forth in a pub-
lick shew to the people, for some wise
State-purpose, like the former, *Speed's*
Chron.

He disfigured his fair face with foul
tinctures; he slept in the day, transacted
affairs in the night.

Being near the Sea, he never tasted fish;
nor flesh when he was farthest in the Con-
tinem: he said, "That fare was best which
"cost most."

In gluttony he exceeded *Apicius* and
Vitellius. *Lampridius* in *Helagabalo*, c. 24.

He ridiculously wore Jewels, and those
curiously engraved on his feet: as if the
rarity of the work could be discerned
there. *Lampridius* in *Helagab.* c. 23.

His habit was betwixt the sacred long
vestment of the *Phœnicians*, and the effe-
minate apparel of the *Mædes*, for he
scorned the *Roman* or *Greek* attire, as
made of greasy wool. *Herodianus*, lib. 5.
cap. 3.

That he might seem magnificent, he
drowned ships in the Haven; paying the
owners for their freight: and drew fishes
out of his Ponds with Oxen. *Lampridius*
ibid. c. 31, and 24.

He built stately Baths, which being but
once used were plucked down. *Lampridius*
c. 30.

He

He received the superfluous burden of his belly in vessels of Gold. *Lampridius* in *Helagab. c. 32.*

He said, "If he had an heir, he would teach him to do as he did."

When he was but a private man, being reproved for his prodigality by a friend who asked him, "Whether he did not fear want hereafter?" he answered; "What can be better for me than to be heir to my self?"

In confesso est, Helagabalum Imperatorem triclinia, quandoque lectos & porciens, omni florum genere stravisse, ut Liliis, Nolis, Hyacynthis & Narcissis, ac per eas ambulasse, serque unguentis omnium fragrantissimis nudum sapenumvero perambulasse. Quorum saepe Imperatores, prope nullam molliciem sibi non permisissent, nullam voluptatis poculum reliquerunt ingustatum. Quod ego in Romanis principibus quavis damnum plurimum non tam admodum miror, cum etiam apud eos abjectissimi homunculi idem sibi indulserint. Jac. Gualterus in Auctario ad Text. officii. c. 425.

He conferred honours on sordid persons, and put great persons upon mean employments, causing the entails of the sacrifices to be born by Generals of Armies, and chief Officers of State.

He advanced his teachers and ministers of most lewd and wicked acts to honours, while in the mean time he thrust down or murdered excellent persons. *Holland* in his *Chronology*, at the end of *Anno.*

Mar.

Marcellinus translated by him *Impuros & flagitiosos homines, item aurigas & histriones, facit Legatos, Consules, Ducts. D. etc. ritus in Breviario Historico.*

In imitation of Apicius he would frequently eat Camels heels, the combs of Cocks newly cut, the tongues of Peacocks and Nightingales, with the entrails of Mulletts, Partridges eggs, the heads of Parrats, Pheasants, and Peacocks; and the brains of Turushes, and Phœnicopters. *Id. Ib. c. 20.*

He had served in at a meal the heads of 600 Estridges, only that he might eat their brains. *Id. Ib. c. 30.*

He fed his horses with grapes, his dogs with † Geese livers (a dainty then,) Lions and other beasts with Parrats and Pheasants. *Id. Ib. c. 20. and 21.*

† The Goose is the trusty Centinel of the Roman Capitol

whom Helagabalus hated and the Romans honoured so much. Finch in his man transformed. 15th Character.

He often changed his Pallets, and lay not on any couch unless it was stuffed with Hares fur, or the feathers under

* Partridges wings. *Id. Ib. c. 16.*

One day he would eat nothing but Pheasant, another day Chickens, or another this or that Fish, at one time Ostriches, at another Herbs, or Apples, otherwhiles sweet-meats, or white-meats only. *Id. Ib.*

One of his feasts was hardly ended in a day, the several messes being prepared,

* Plinius per-dices promiscue iniri sator. Forsan ideo libidinosissimus homo Helagabalus, in pulvinaribus culcitrisque sub-sterni sibi voluit perdicum pho-mas. Sim. Abbe Gabbema in Priapeia, an nexa Petronio, p. 27.

and eaten successively in the houses of his several friends, one dwelling in the Capitol, another on mount *Calvus*, a third beyond *Tiber*, &c. one staying for another, till the dishes went through all their houses. *Lampridius*, c. 30.

He tyed his Parasites to a wheel, and turned them up and down in water, calling them his *Ixonian* friends. *Id. ibid.* cap. 24.

He thrust them also out of his dining-rooms, which had deceitful floors, into chambers filled with roses, that smothered with them, they might meet with the bitterness of death in sweetness. *Id. Ib. c. 21.*

He Tantalized them with mock-feasts in wax, wood, ivory, marble, glass, sometimes what himself did eat was woven or wrought with a needle on their Napkins: otherwhiles so many dishes of meat as were provided for him, were painted upon their tables: only allowing them to drink. *Id. Ib. c. 26. and 27.*

At the 2. and 3. course he caused Bears, Pardals, Lyons and Leopards, which lacked their teeth and claws, to be brought in suddenly by their Keepers, to terrifie them who were ignorant of their inability to hurt. *Lamprid. c. 21.*

He shut them up when they were drunk, turning in upon them in the night these disarmed beasts, with the fear of which many dyed, *Id. ib. c. 25.*

Their

*In parasitas
tantum sce-
lestum nebulo-
ingeniosus &
justus fuisse
videtur, saith
Goulartius.*

Their yearly salaries were pitchers full of Frogs, Scorpions, Serpents and Flyes. *Digna certe & domino & ministris stipendia.* Jo. Cluverus in *Hist. Epir.*
Id. Ib. c. 26.

Many times he kept them in their lodgings from night to morning with old *Black-moor* women, whereas he told them he had provided most beautiful ones for them. *Id. ib. c. 30.*

When the people had taken up their places before day in the Theatre to behold the sports, he caused Serpents to be thrown among them, whereby many of them were sore bitten and hurt by flight. *Lampridius, c. 23.*

He to gratifie his mother, did fantastically set up a Parliament of Women, with sutable Orders, as how to attire, where take place, when salute; but after his death all Women were deprived of that priviledge by the Senate. *Id. ib. c. 4. and 18.* *Solus omnium imperatorum fuit, sub quo mulier quasi clarissima, loco viri senatum ingressa est. Lampridius.*

He did drive Chariots drawn by Elephants in the *Vatican*, levelling the Tombs which stood in his way; he was also drawn by 4 Camels in the *Circus*, by 4 Mastives in the Palace, after he was Emperor; by 4 Stags in publick, sometimes by Lions he naming himself *Magna Mater*, also by Tigers counterfeiting *Bacchus*, unto whom through his excessive humour of drinking he was something more like: other whiles 4 naked Wenches drew him, he being also naked. *Lampridius, c. 23, 28, 29.*

He

He was addicted to divination by inspection of the bowels of young men sacrificed, choosing many fair Gentlemen throughout all Italy, whose Parents were living, that their sorrow might be the greater. *Lamprid. c. 8.*

By perswasion of *Mesa* his Grandmother, who pretended to free him from cares of state, he proclaimeth *Alexander Severus* his Cousin-german *Cesar*; maketh him Consul with himself, and adopteth him for his Son: the Senate ridiculously voting what he commanded, viz. *Alex. Severus* who was 12 years old, to be the Son of *Helagabalus* that was but 16.

*No more than 4 years 'twixt their Ages run,
Yet t' one must Father be, and t' other Son.
Herodian in English verse, p. 136.*

He assaying in vain to draw his Cousin to his unseemly courses, repented that he had made him his Colleague in the Empire; expelled all his Tutors from the Court, and put the chief of them to death: alledging ridiculously, "That the Pedants spoiled his Son, not suffering him to dance and revel, but teaching him to be modest and use manly exercises. *Herodian, l. 5. c. 7. Lampridius, c. 13.*

That he revenged himself on none who mocked him upon the reading of *Macrinus* his letters against him at Rome:

Tristan

Trifas impureth to the prudent moderation of *Masa* and *Eurychianus*, by whose means chiefly he got the Empire, whom he yet put to death with cruel ingratitude, only because he was advised by him to reform.

The *Syrian* Priests having foretold him that he should dye a violent death, he built a rich and stately Tower whence he might throw himself down; preparing also cords of crimson-silk and gold to strangle himself with; rich swords to thrust himself through; keeping poyson in boxes of *Emeralds* and *Jacinth*, that he might chuse a death according to his humour: saying, "That however he dyed, his death should be glorious in the eyes of men, and such a one as none ever dyed. But he failed of his hope; though not of his desert; for the Souldiers of his own guard, whom he commanded to make away his Cousin-german and deface his Statues, for the love they bare to *Alexander Severus*, killed *Helagabalus* himself in a Privy, whither he fled to escape them.

His body was drawn by a Souldier through all the Streets of *Rome*, like the carcass of a dog, with this military proclamation: "The whelp of untamed, and ravening lust. At last when the quantity of his body was greater than would enter into the stool of a Privy, (wherein for the last funeral ceremony it should

*Hic finis An-
toninorum no-
mini in rep.
fuit, scientibus
cunctis istum
Antoninum
tam vita fal-
sum fuisse quàm
nomine. Lam-
pridius, c. 33.*

should have been buried) they drew it to *Tiber*, binding it to an heavy weight, and so cast it into the River, that it might nei-ther float above water, nor be buried; he being the only Emperor who was ever so punished.

From these things that hapned unto him he was called *Tiberinus & Tractissimus*.

They did also thrust stakes through the fundament of some of his lewd compani-
ons, that their death might be conforma-
ble to their life.

*Brevem temporum seriem per generationes
& regna præmissa ex nostris J. lius Africanus
sub Imperatore Marco Aurelio Antonino,
simplici historia stylo e' icuit, inquit Isidorus,
qui his verbis & quintum claudit Originum
librum & Chronicon suum orditur. Non est
autem hic intelligendus Marcus Aurelius
Antoninus Philosophus, sed Marcus Aure-
lius Antoninus, qui dicebatur Helagabalus
sive p. ius Elagabalus. Gerb. Joh. Vossius de
Histor. Græcis. l. 2. c. 15.*

It is observable that notwithstanding he not only permitted, but also encour-
aged his subjects to live licentious: more-
over was so liberal toward them, that he
fed them with most delicate and exquisite
meats, gave unto them abundance of mo-
ney, and all the plate, were it of gold
or silver, wherewith he was served, to
them who dined or supped with him, and
made many other sumptuous distributions
to the people: yet the Roman never
there is

Sir Thomas
Elyot his Li-
mage of Go-
vern. ch. 3.

thelſs abhorring in him their own vices;
or rather being ſatiated therewith, ſlew
him, as is above mentioned, in the * 21.
year of his age, when he had reigned † 3
years, 9 months, and 4 days.

* *Vitor* in his
Epir. ſaith he
lived but 16.
years.

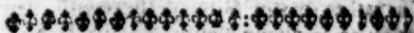
† *Herodian*
ſaith 6 years.

Who does not Commodus and Baſian Loath?
Religion ſus was Himſelf and Baſi
Dr. B. in his Survey of the World. p. 90.



Q

Alex-



25. Alexander Severus.

* Longè aliter
hujus nominis
causam expli-
cat Dio, quem
vide. Calaub.

HE was named *Alexander*, * be-
cause he was born in the Tem-
ple of *Alexander* the Great,
and on that day that *Alexan-*
der died; he had a Foste:-father called
Phillip, and a Nurse named *Olympias*, in
allusion to *Alexander* the Great's Father
and Mother. *Lampridius* in *Alexandro Se-*
vero. cap. 5, and 13. who reckoneth 14
omens of his coming to the Empire.

Of his pedi-
gree, see *He-*
lagabalus in
the beginning.

He is called *Alexander Mammææ* from
his Mother *Mammææ* more known than
his Father.

Though he was strict in his discipline,
yet

yet * *Lampridius* erroneously affirmeth * *Cap. 12. But*
that he was named *Severus* for his severity *Heraldus in*
to the Soldiers. *Tristan tom. 2. p. 385.* *Apo'oget.*

His Mother *Julia Mamaea* (daughter *Tertul. p. 40.*
of *Masa*) was a Christian woman, and did *saith, Abanimi*
send for *Origen* to instruct her Son in the *firmitudine &*
grounds of the Christian Religion. *constantia*

He was the first Emperor that favoured *Alexander*
Christians. *Mammææ op-*
timus Princip-

He was the first who received at one *pum, Severi*
time all ornaments and tokens of honour, *nomen meruit.*

which he purchased by his honest life and
vertuous manners, whereby he obtained
such favour of all men, that when his
Cousin-german *Helagabalus* would have
slain him, he could not for the Soldiers
and Senates resistance: he proving him-
self worthy to be preserved by the Senate
and Soldiers, and to be elected Emperor
by the votes of all good men, when he
was but 16. years old. *Lamprid. c. 2.*

He was then so modest, that when the
Senate and people would have given to
him the sur-names of *Antoninus* and *Magnus*
as principal titles of Honour, he hum-
bly refused them, saying openly unto the
Senate: "It pleaseth me not to assume
" what belongeth to others, and I find
" my self overladen with your love, for
" these high names of honour are too bur-
" densome to me. Whereupon (saith *Lam-*
pridius in Alexander Severus c. 12.) he
gained more honour, than if he had taken
titles upon him, and from that time he

† *Quod ei qua-*
si Alexandro
est oblatum.

had the repute of a moderate and wise man.

By the counsel of his wife and virtuous Mother, he purged his Palace, excluding out of his Court dishonest and infamous persons; and would suffer none in his household but of necessary use: binding himself by an oath, that he would not have a superfluous number of servants, lest he should burden the Common-wealth with his provision, saying; *Malum populum esse Imperatorem qui ex visceribus provincialium homines non necessarios, nec utiles pasceret.* Lampridius. c. 15.

He was a most virtuous young man, and of necessary use to the Common-wealth. *Lampridius in Hologabalo, c. 13. and in Alexandro Severo. c. 4.*

No day passed, wherein he did not aliquid mansuetum, civile, pium; but in such manner that he consumed not the common Treasure. *Id. ib. c. 20.*

He went usually betime in the morning to his devotion in his Closet, where were set the images of Apollonius, Christ, Abraham, and Orpheus. *Lampridius. c. 29.*

He did read much the life of Alexander the Great, whom he imitated especially: labouring to be thought worthy of his name, and to excell him: yet abhorred his drunkenness and cruelty toward his friends (though the one and the other is extenuated by some good Authors, to whom he often gave credit.) *Id. c. 50. and 30.* He

He went oftentimes to hear Greek and Latine Rhetoricians and Poets; heard also Orators reciting causes, which they had pleaded before him, or the City-Prefects. *Lampridius. c. 35.*

He would not hear Orators or Poets speak any thing to his praise (counting it folly as *Pescennius Niger* did) but willingly heard Orations of the acts of other good Princes, or of famous Romans; and most gladly such as were made in praise of *Alexander the Great. Id. Ib.*

He had the picture of *Virgil* and *Tully*, with *Achilles* and other great persons in his lesser *lararium*; *Alexander the Great* among those he worshipped as Gods in his greater. *Id. Ib. c. 31.*

He was at first harsh, after favourable to Christians, thought to build a Temple to Christ, but was diverted by *Ulpian* and others, who having consulted their Heathen gods, received this answer (saith *Lampridius c. 43.*) that if that were suffered, all men would be Christians, and all other Temples desolate,

He delighted not in cloath of gold or silks, saying; Government consisted in vertue, * *Hoc quis sine admiratione*

and not in costly apparel. *Lampridius. c. 33. summa legat i nam per antiquissimas Romanorum leges; qua convitiis*

At his table he drunk not incups of gold, and kept not above * 200 pound weight of silver vessels in his house. *Id. Ib. c. 34.*

modum ponebant, centum tamen argenti libras convivio licitum ferre. Casaubonus.

Lamprid. c. 51.

He sold Jewels that were given to him, counting it unfit for himself to possess such things, as he could nei her give to his Souldiers, nor any man find profit in. Wherefore when an Embassidour had given to the Empress 2. unions of wonderful greatness, he commanded them to be sold: & when none could be found who would give as much as they were priz'd at, lest any ill example should proceed from his Wife, if she wore that which no body could buy, he caused them to be hanged at the ears of the Image of *Venus*: thereby declaring that such things either for the inestimable price were fitter for gods than men; or for the unprofitable beauty thereof served only for persons of wanton dispositions, whereof *Venus* was goddess and pottronefs.

Sir Tho. Eliot
his Image of
govern.

He would be saluted by his name; if any man bowed his head, or spoke any thing in flattery, he was repulsed if his quality admitted of it, or greatly derided. *Lamprid.* in *Alexandro Severe*, c. 18.

He would not suffer any to come into his presence, but such as were honest and of good report, commanding that none should enter into his Palace, but only such who knew themselves to be free from vice: causing it to be proclaimed that no person knowing himself to be a Thief, should presume to salute him upon pain of capital punishment, saving moreover, Thieves onely complain of poverty, seeking

ing

ing thereby to hide their mischievous living. *Id. ib.*

He prohibited infamous women to salute his Wife or Mother. *Id. i. c. 25.*

He ordered that condemnations should be rare; but reverted not those which passed. *Id. ib. c. 21.*

He was strict in his own manners, wherefore all noble Men assayed to imitate him, and honourable Matrons followed the Empress her example. *Id. ib. c. 41.*

He caused the sinews of one of his Secretary's fingers to be cut through, so that he could never write after, and banished him, for forging a false bill in his Counsel. *Id. ib. c. 28. Videfis plura.*

Speſtarunt hoc ſæpius antiqui legum conditores, ut qua parte quis peccaſſet, eadem puniretur. Casaubon.

He commanded one of his own servants, (who had abused him by receiving 100. Crowns of a Souldier for a bribe) to be hanged in the high-way, wherein his servants most frequently passed to his Manors without the City. *Id. ib. c. 27.*

Vix annos viginti natus in summa rerum affluentia, magnoque Imperio, & ipse se egregium militaris disciplina exemplum præstitit, & a militibus ut idem agerent, exegit.

He used like severity toward Soldiers; for when he heard that one of them had wronged a poor old woman, he caſtnered him, and made him be bond-slave to the woman, that he being a Carpenter might with his trade and labour maintain her: and when the Soldiers were grieved thereat, he perswaded them to be contented, and made them afraid to grudge at it. *Id. ib. c. 51.*

Neque enim alio quàm militari cibo utebatur, apertoque tentorio ut omnes conſpicerent veſcebatur. Fulgofius. l. 2. c. 2.

He said that a Soldier is never afraid, but when he is well apparelled, and his purse furnished with money. *Lampridius in Alex. Severo. c. 52.*

He would in no case permit Offices to be sold; "For (said he) he who buyeth, must sell; I will not endure any merchandise of authority, which if I tolerate, I cannot afterwards condemn; and I shall be ashamed to punish him who sold what I permitted him to buy. *Id. ib. c. 49.*

He so abhorred bribery, that if by chance he saw a Judge therewith corrupted, he was ready to scratch out his eyes; and was so incensed at the sight of such Extortioners, that he would immediately vomit up choler, his face being as it were on fire, and he not able of a long time to speak a word. *Id. ib. c. 17.* out of *Encolpius* and *Septimius*.

Prodiit ante anxos ferme alibinc centum Londini, libellus Anglicanus Imago Gubernationis seu The Image of Governancedicinus, quem in Epistola ad proceres Anglicanos dedicatoria, è Græco sermone transfussisse se ait Thomas Eliotus eques auratus, atque celebris tunc inter liberatos nominis (de quo videbis Balæum Cent. 8, script. 77. & Pittæum ætate 16, script. 969.) atque exemplar Græcum commodato accepisse a Clarissimo quodam Neapolitano, cui nomen Pudericus. Autorem libelli asserit fuisse Encolpium Alex. Severo a Commentariis. Et Encolpium

colpium quidem scriptis mandasse res aliquas Alexandri illius scimus ex Lampridio qui vitam ejus contexens Encolpidum semel & iterum adhibet autorem, quo & familiarissimo usum fuisse ait Alexandrum. Græcum puto nullibi jam extare. Sed capite libelli hujus vicesimo quinto, veluti ex Encolpii Græci, narratur, Alexandrum, hortatu Mammæ matris, Origenem (qui coævus quidam erat) ex Ægypto accersivisse, ac literas ad episcopum Alexandriæ dadas, quibus ei jussum est ne Origenis iter impediret; præfixo qui ad hunc modum sonat titulo, Alex. Imp. Aug. &c. Alexandro Archiepiscopo Christianorum in magna civitate Alexandriæ *ἡγουμένῳ*. Græcum enim hoc vocabulum in margine apposuit Eliotus, ut sciret lector quid in Græcis responderet verbis suis Anglicanis Well to do. Dissertationes dein etiam addit aliquot Alexandri & Originis de rebus divinis. Sed nullus tunc temporis planè episcopus Alexandriæ, Alexander dictus est, nec ullus ante Constantinum. Neque aliud quam Græculi alicujus recentioris commentum libellum illum fuisse dubito, utcumque sanè Lampridio sat inde satis concordem Seldenus in Interferendis ad Eutychium, p. 174, 175.

When one Septimius Arabinus, who in the time of Helagabalus, was infamous for bribery, came in the company of Senators to salute him, he cryed out invoking his Syrian God with other Deities; O Marna, O Jupiter, O Dii immortales, Arabinus non solum vivit, verum etiam in
 Senatū

Senatus venit : fortassis etiam de me sperat; tam fatuum, tam stultum esse me judicat. Aratinus not only liveth, but cometh into the Senate, (alluding to *Tully* his speech against *Catiline*) perhaps he presumeth on on me, judging me to be an ignorant and foolish Prince. *Id. ib.*

He had a favourite named *Vetronius Turinus*, who used to be more familiar with him than others, which so blinded him, that he by lies confirmed the opinion of many, who thought the Emperor would do nothing without his advice. Which abuse the Emperour hearing of, used this plot to circumvent him. He caused one to desire some thing of him openly, and after to sue privily to *Turinus* to help him in his demand, and secretly to move the Emperor for him: which being done, *Turinus* promised his good will to the Petitioner, and soon after said that he had solicited the Emperor therein, (whereas he spoke not a word thereof) and expected his answer; whereupon he received of the said person a great sum of money, which the Emperor knowing, caused him to call often on *Turinus*; who, as if he had other business in hand, only beckoned on him without speaking any thing to him, the Emperor in the interim having given to another that which this man sued for, who grudging thereat, discovered openly what *Turinus* had received of him; whereupon the Emperor commanded *Turinus*

rinus to be accused openly in his presence, and all things being proved by sufficient and credible Witnesses, in whose presence he had received bribes, and in whose hearing he had promised great matters: he was adjudged by the Emperour to be bound to a stake in the Market-place, and to be smothered to death with smoke of green sticks and wet stubble, the Bedel being commanded to cry the mean while, *Fumo panitur qui vendidit fumum; Heparisbetis by smoke who had vented smoke instead of substance.* But lest men should think the judgement was too rigorous for one offence, before he was condemned to dye, the Emperour made diligent search, and found by evident proofs, that *Turinus* had often, and in many causes received money of both parties, promising to promote their cause to the Emperour. *Lampridius c. 35. and 36.*

He had in his chamber bills containing the number of his Souldiers, with their names, and what time they had served; and when he was alone, he perused their accounts, and the number of them with their dignities and wages, that he might be surely provided upon all occasions: wherefore when he had any thing to do with them, he could tell many of their names. When he was solicited to promote any one, he marked his name, and then searched his books of * remembrance, wherein were the names of them who

Alexandrum Severum non laudo optimum alioquin principem, qui fumo ex stipulis & humidis lignis factis, cum panit, qui vendiderat fumum. Casaubonus in Vulcatii Gallicani Avidium Cassium. cap. 4.

* *Pittacia a*
visis, visis
visis, &
visis

who served him, with the time of their service, also their reward, and at whose request they were promoted. *Id. ib. c. 21.*

His Soldiers marched like Senators to the *Persian* war, the Country loving them as brethren, and honouring him as a God. *Lamptidius in Alexandro Severo, cap. 50.*

In his expedition if any Soldier going out of the way passed through another mans ground, he would cause him to be beaten with rods, or be drubbed in his sight: or if the dignity of the persons freed him from such punishment, he would severely reprove him, saying; *Visne hoc in agro tuo fieri, quod alteri facis?* *Lamprid. c. 51.*

Sandys in his *Travels lib. 1.* writeth, that amongst the Turkish commandments this one, drawn originally from our Saviours, *Thou shalt not do, what thou wouldest not have done to thee:* with which speech *Alexander Severus* was so delighted that he caused it to be written on the walls of houses, and to be publicly proclaimed by a Cryer, that all might the better observe it. *Camerarius* in his *Historical Meditations* saith, *Ulpian* hence framed the constitution which is found in the *Pandects* under the title; *Quod quisque juris in alterum statuerit, ut ipse eodem jure utatur,*

When

When the Soldiers mutinied at *Antioch*, because he exercised martial discipline upon some of them for debauchedness, he stilled them with these words; *Quirites discedite, atque arma deponite*. A wonderful example, they all putting off their arms and soldiers coats, departed to their several lodgings. Then the Emperours guard brought all the Standards into the Camp, & the people themselves brought all their armour to the Emperours Palace: yet that very Legion which he disbanded, being sued unto 30. days before he went toward *Persia*, he received again, and by their valour especially, he overcame his enemies: notwithstanding ere he departed he put to death the Commanders of that Legion, because the Souldiers passed their time riotously at *Daphne*, through their negligence or connivence. *Id. lb. c.*

53, 54.

Herodian writeth that the Romans were vanquished in this War. But *Lampridius*, *Entropius*, *Orosius*, and *Zosimus* say, that *Severus* obtained the victory, took *Ctesiphon* with *Babylon*, and subdued also *Arabia*.

Fides Herodiani natat in Alexandro & Maximino. Vossius de Hist. Grec.

He so heard the complaints of Soldiers against their Commanders, that if he found any Officer faulty, he punished him according to the quality of the offence, without purpose of pardon. *Id. lb. c. 23.*

He

Herodianus Alexandrum ut ignavum, matrem ejus Mammæam ut impiam traducit: sed videtur id facere, religionis Christianæ, cui favebat, odio: cum Lampri- dius tot nominibus Alexandrum commendat obfrugalitatem, liberalitatem, integritatem, adeoque fortitudinem. Idem Cappellus in Basil. Chron. com. ad p. 315. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

He made one a Pretorian Prefect, who fled to avoid so arduous an employment; saying; *Invidios, non ambientes in republica collocandos*, They were fit to bear offices of state who shunned them, not those that sued for them. *Id. ib. c. 19.*

He never made a Senator without the counsel and approbation of the whole Senate, testimony of him being given by honourable persons; but if either the Senators who gave their suffrage, or the witnesses were found to have spoke untruly, they were put into the lowest places of esteem, being also condemned by the people as deceivers and forgers without hope of remission. *Lampridius c. 19.*

He loved learned men, and feared them also very much, lest they should write any thing sharply of him. *Lamprid. c. 3.*

He feared less a hundred lances, than

Th' impetuous charges of a single pen.
Allen's History of Henry the 7. p. 85.

His Mother *Mahimia* and his Grandmother *Mascha* chose out of the Senate 16 grave and honourable Peers for his Counsellors and Assistants, without whose consent nothing was to pass as an Act of State. *Herodian, l. 6. c. 1.*

He transacted no weighty matter of judicature, without the advice of no less than 50. most learned and wise men, beside 20. Lawyers (18. whereof were Schol-

lars

*Dollar reform
midat, nihil
enim acutius
calamita rerum
perire, is Gra-
lartius his
marginal note.*

lars of *Popinian*) of whom * *Ulpian* was * *Ideo summus*
chief. Every mans opinion was heard, *Imperator fu-*
and what they said was written; a com-
petent time being given each Counsellor
to consider what they propounded, that
they might not speak unadvisedly in mat-
ters of importance. *Lampridius*, cap. 16.
and 68.

*is, quod ejus
consilium pra-
cipue Repub-
licam rexit.*
Lampridius.
c. 51. See
*Ælians Vari-
ous History,*
l. 3. c. 17.

In Law and business of state, intelligent,
learned and eloquent men were of his
Council; in military affairs old Com-
manders, who had behaved themselves
valiantly in several battels, and were ex-
pert in the situation of places, pitching
of fields, and preparation of camps; in
each matters he advised with the best Hi-
storians: asking them, what the Empe-
rors of *Rome*, or Princes of forreign coun-
tries in former times did in like cases as
were then in debate. *Id. ib.* c. 16.

He said, they only should be advanced
who could order the Common-wealth by
themselves, and not by Deputies, adding
thereto, that martial men had their ad-
ministrations, and Scholars theirs: and
therefore every one should do that where-
of he had most knowledge. *Lampridius* in
Alexandro Severo, c. 46.

When he appointed Governors of Pro-
vinces, he published their names, exhor-
ting and encouraging the people to bring
in what exception they could against
them, and manifestly to prove the crime,
if there was cause of accusation. *provi-*
ded,

ded, if they did not sufficiently prove their charge, and that their accusation proceeded from malice, the accuser should forthwith be beheaded: for, said he, *Since Christians and Jews use this method in ordination of Priests, it is most reasonable that the like course should be taken in the choice of Rectors of Provinces, to whom are committed the lives and fortunes of those who are under them.* Id. ib. c. 49.

When certain Hucksters and Cooks pretended they had right to a place which was consecrated by the Christians, and it was enquired what was his pleasure therein, he answered; *It was better that God should be worshipped there, after any sort, than that the places should be put to vain uses.* Id. ib. c. 49.

Eusebius in his Ecclesiastical History l. 6. saith, that there were many Christians in his family.

He freely lent of his Treasure to many poor men for the purchasing of lands, receiving his money from the rents thereof. *Lampridius* in *Alex. Sev.* c. 21.

To many Cities which were defaced by Earthquakes, he remitted the tribute for their reparation. Id. c. 44.

He wrote down so far as he could remember what he had given to any man, and if he found any to whom he had either given nothing, or that which was not equal to his merit, he called them up to him, saying; *What is the cause thou askest*

nothing of me? Wouldst thou have me be in thy debt? Ask something that thou mayest not complain of me for want of promotion. He gave such things as impaired not his honour; viz, goods of men attainted, not being in gold, silver, or jewels: for that was put in the common treasury. *Lampri- dius in Alex. Sev. c. 46.*

It was more troublesome to him (saith one) to be asked nothing, than to give much.

When any one had exercised his office in the Commonwealth well, at the end of his term when there was a Successor appointed, he would say to him who departed out of his office; *Gratias tibi agit Respublica*: and would so reward him, that being a private person, he might according to his degree live in good fashion. His reward was in land, cattle, horses, grain, iron, stone, and other things necessary for Edifices. *Id. Ib. c. 32.*

He allowed every Judge of a Province 20 pound weight in silver, 6 silver pots, 2 Mules, 2 Mulets, 2 Horses, a Horse-keeper and a Muletor, 2 Robes to fit in judgment, one honourable garment to wear in his house, one for his bath, one Cook, and 100 crowns; their employment being ended, they were bound to restore the Mules, Mulets, Horses, Muletors, and Cooks: but might retain the residue if they had discharged their office well, otherwise they payed 4 times as much as they received. *Id. Ib. c. 42.*

He thought the safety of the State depended upon the Soldiers. *Lamprius in Alex. Severo, c. 47.*

R

He

He gave such lands as he won out of the Enemies hands to his Lords Marchers, and his Souldiers, that they should be theirs, and their heirs for ever, so they would be Souldiers, neither should they at any time come to the hands of private men, saying, "They would more carefully serve, if they fought for their own lands. *Lampridius in Alexandro Severo.*

He did let no day pass without exercising himself in learning and martial affairs. *Id. Ib. c. 3.*

After publick affairs, whether martial or civil, he employed himself most about the reading of Greek Authors, as *Plato de republica*. And when he would read any Latine books, he chiefly made use of *Tully his Offices*, and his tract *De republica*, not now extant. Sometimes he read Orators and Poets, among whom was *Serenus Sammonicus* (whom he knew and favoured) and also *Horace*. *Lampridius in Alex. Sev. c. 30.*

In jocis Alexander dulcissimus fuit, in fabulis amabilis, in conviviiis comis, ita ut quisque posceret quod vellet. Lampridius in Alexandro Severo c. 4.

When he dined or supped abroad, he had ever with him *Ulpian* or other learned men, that he might benefit himself by their discourse, with which he said, "that he was both recreated and fed, *Id. ib. c. 34.*

He delighted not so much in Latine eloquence, as in the Greek, in which he made elegant verses, inclined to Musick, was learned in the Mathematicks, and ap

pointed the professors of those sciences openly to propose questions at *Rome*, for the information of those who were that way addicted. In divination he was so skillful, that he excelled the *Augurs* of *Gascony*, *Spain*, and *Hungary*. He painted excellently, sang very pleasantly, but never before any, except the Pages of his Privy-chamber. He wrote the Lives of good Princes in verse, which he sung unto the Harp and Organs. Sir *Thomas Eliot* his Image of Govern. *ex Lamprid. c. 3. and 27.*

He never had any scenical sports at a feast, but delighted much in making whelps to play with young pigs, in the fighting of Partridges, and in little birds flying up and down. To lighten his public cares, he had Aviaries of Peacocks, Pheasants, Ducks, Partridges, and Ring-doves which he so extreamly liked, that he had about 20000 of them: for the feeding whereof his servants provided by sale of their Eggs and young ones. *Lampridius in Alex. Sev. c. 41.*

Every day also he did some good to others, in which (saith *Tristan*) he had an advantage of happiness above *Titus*, who could not express the like goodness above the space of 2 years in which he reigned.

Alexander *Mammææ satis copiosa expositione (quippe cum tredecim annis regnavisset) atque est ad præclarissimam imaginem imperii descriptus: adeo plane nihil desideratur eorum, quæ vel ad educationem Principalis sa-*

bolis, vel ad normam imperatoria virtutis, vel ad temperamentum singularis potestatis, vel ad disciplinam aulae, vel ad consilia publica tranquillitatis creduntur pertinere. Bæclerus in Dedications, præfixa Herodiano.

If necessity required, he heard matters before day, staying till it was late : never seeming to be weary or troubled : but had all the time the same countenance, in all things appearing merry and pleasant. *Lampridius, c. 29.*

He was so courteous that he visited the meanest of his sick friends, desiring them to tell him their minds freely of every thing, and hearing them attentively, and when he had heard them throughly, whatsoever he found amiss he carefully amended: and when his Mother *Mamma* and his Wife *Memmia* blamed him for his great civility, saying it made his authority contemptible, he answered. "But more secure and durable. *Id. ibid. cap. 30.*

Herepaired most of the Bridges which were built by *Trajan*, leaving notwithstanding the name and honour thereof to *Trajan*. *Id. ib. c. 25.*

In all the time of his reign, which lasted 14 years, he suffered none to dye, but those who were condemned by law; a rare virtue, and not practised by any since *Marcius Aurelius*; and there had been nothing wanting to have rendred him a
mod

most excellent Prince, had not his Mother who was. (a good woman, but) * too miserable, stained his honour by her lord did demeanour. *Herodian*, l. 6. c. 9.

* *Mulier sancta, sed avara.*
Lampridius, c. 14.

*Though duty binds, yet herein was his error,
He gave her too much sway, to others terror.*
Herodian in English verse, p. 136.

When he was passing along in his expedition against the Germans through France, a *Dei* woman cryed out after him in the *Gallick* tongue, "Go thy way" and look not for the victory, and trust "not thy Souldiers. *Purchas* his Pilgrims the first part, l. 1. c. 12. p. 101.

Thrasylus his friend foretelling that he should dye by the hand of a Barbarian, he rejoyced, thinking that he should dye a warlike death; but he was mistaken in his interpretation, dying not in war: for the Soldiers enraged with his discipline, and his Mother *Mammaea's* coverousness, slew them both near *Mentz*, in † *Germany*, by the instigation of *Maximinus* a Muletor whom he had raised.

* *Quod Lampridius Alexandrum occisum referat in Britannia vel in Gallia, videtur hinc natum, quod consilium in Britannia caprum, & quidem hoc, ut videtur, anno, proxime sequente peractum est in Gallia. Jac. Capellus in 5 Centuriis. ad an. Dom. 234.*

Herodianus VI. *Maximinum ait imperium usurpasse primum: deinde Alexandrum cum matre sua necasse; in quo a Lampridio discrepat, Peravius De Doctrina Temporum, lib. 13. p. 699.*

*This end had both the Mother and the Son,
A gentle Prince of mild and temperate reign;
His edict was, none should to death be done,
Except the law did first inflict the pain:*

His rule and be much longer might have lasted,
Had not his Mother thus his honour blasted.
Herodian in English verse p. 155.

S. Aurelius Victor saith that when Alexander saw himself forsaken of his guard, he cryed out upon her which gave him his life, as the cause of his death; adding that *Mamma* had reduced her son to such an extremity by her sparing humor, who if never so little was left at their overfrugal table, reserved it till another time.

— *Civilibus occidit armis,
Maternasque cadens incusat serius artes.
Diarium Historico poet. l. 3. p. 32.*

Mauris Fullu
plus quam p^{ro}
Aur. Vict.

Verè *Mammæus* à studio in matrem *Mammæam*, ex cuius arbitrio & consilio multa administrat in feliciter & cum proprio exitu. *Dietericus* in *Brevlario historico*.

Julian bringeth in *Silenus*, *Jupiteris* buffon, thus deriding him: *O te hominem amentissimum, & nullius plane consilii, qui ad tantum dignitatis fastigium elatus, tuas res et animi tui sententia non administrasti, sed tuas pecunias matri commisisti, neque tibi in mentem venit, longe satius & utilis esse eas tunc impartiri, quam sibi recondere.*

He lived 29. years, 11. months, and 7. days, and reigned (saith *Herodianus*) 13. years, and 3. days.

Quintus Consul bus natus sit Alexander, I-gisse me non memini, inter historicos quidem

omnes enim constat occisum fuisse anno Imperii tertio decimo: sed quoto ætatis anno ambiguum. Apud Lampridium enim inuenies, an. 29. in Victoris vera Epitome 26, ex quibus tamen numeris, si tredecim annos imperii deduxeris, Alexandrum rerum potiri cepisse anno ætatis sexto decimo aut decimo tertio colliges: nisi & illi quoque numeri utriusque falsi sint. Vinetus in Eutropium.

He found his real Sepulchre in Rome, but his empty grave in Gallia. Dr. Brown's Ucn. burial. p. 41.

He is the more to be honoured and admired, since being come of uncertain lineage, born far from Rome, and in so barbarous a Country as Syria; he so well governed the Roman Empire, which before his time was extremely corrupted with detestable vices. See Lamprid. c. 66, &c.

Dio was contemporary and Consul with Alexander, with whom he endeth his history, of which Bussieres in his *Florenti* historiæ passeth this censure; Tunc Dio Cassius principi charus & fastis insertus, inauguravit literas trabea; Romana Græcus scriptor historiae perquam accuratus, quam tamen negligentia temporum perdidit, dum studiosa breuitatis in Xiphilino, ignorantiam fovet, & umbram amans corpus amittit.

Dio Cassius Coccejanus historicus prudentissimus, & immerito a J. Lipsio in Catalogo prudentiæ Doctorum [in not. ad polit.] præteritus, Forstnerus ad Tacitum, p. 101.

Dio Cassius in *Casaubon's* opinions, the most accurate Historian, saith *Bolton* in his *Nero Caesar*, p. 233.

Sub eodem principe floruit *Herodianus*, qui Græcè quoque scripsit historiam paucis: Tum quidem quidam *Cassius* annorum, sed admodum judiciosam & elegantem, a *Commodo*, qui regnare cœpit anno V. C. 933. ad *Maximū*, qui peribit anno 990. *Jac. Cappellus* p. 8. præfationis, præfixa *Centuriis* quinque *Ecclesiasticæ Historiæ*.

Dioni & Tacito, non contextu tantum operis, sed pragmatica gravitatis comparatione adjungendus. *Bœclerus* in *Epistola* *Dedicatoria*; præfixa *Herodiano*.

Sub eoque vixit *Ælianus*, qui de *Varia Historia* scripsit. *Besoldus* in *majori Synopsi Historiæ universæ*.

The Persian State Alexander o'rethren;
Rome's Alexander did himself subdue.
Dr. Holyday's Survey of the world, lib. 8.

Maxi



26.

Maximinus and his Son Maximus.

Maximinus spent his youth in keeping cattel, yet was advanced afterward for his stature which exceeded 8 foot by 6 fingers. *Capitolinus in Maxim. c. 1.* and in *Maximino juv. c. 2.* [Parsons by trade a Black-Smith, the Kings Porter (anno 1624) was found by just measure to be 7 foot 8 & 2 inches. And I hear that a Welsh man lately entertained by the Prince in the like place, outstrips the Smith in height by 5 inches, yet is still growing, as in time he may well come unto 8 foot. Dr. Hakewil in his Apology, l. 3. c. 3. sect. 3.] His body was so great that his Wifes bracelet served him for a ring. *Capitolinus in Maximino. c. 6.*

* Ego (ut sum.
Hic, cui magna
soler esse fides,
testem faciam)
Belgum (An-
twerpianum se
ferebat) in
Gallia, Anno
1583, uel non
venit, sed ab-
stinuit acci-
dentem.
Merula Casu-
graphia p. 1.
prima, l. 3.
c. 14.

His

His Stomach was answerable; he eating daily 40. sometimes 60. pound weight of flesh; and drinking 6. gallons of wine. *Id. Ib. c. 4.*

His strength was futable; he being able to draw Wains loaden with his hands; to strike out the teeth of a horse with his fist, to break his thighs with a kick; to crumble *Toph*, stones between his fingers, and to cleave young Trees: for which he was called *Hercules*, *Antaeus*, and *Miles*; as *Achilles*, *Hector*, and *Ajax*, for his valour, *Id. Ib. c. 6. and 8.*

Sept. Severus celebrating the birth-day of his Son *Elia* with military sports, gave the winners for a reward jewels, collars, bracelets, belts &c. *Maximinus* who was newly come to the army, and could scarce speak *Latine* came before him, entreating his leave that he might put forth himself in these exercises. *Severus* wondering at the greatness of his body, granted his request but upon condition, that he should not encounter with any Souldiers, but with such as were waterbearers and servants of the Camp, among which were very strong and stout men. *Maximinus* overcame 16. of them before he rested, receiving so many smaller rewards, but not such as were given to the Souldiers; and was listed for service. Three days after the Emperor riding to view his Camp, saw *Maximinus* (who was yet but a fresh water-souldier) out of order; wherefore he

Eodem tempo-
re, quo Maxi-
minus sua
monstruosa for-
titudinis ope-
ra hinc inde
exercebat, ille
admirandi ro-
boris gigas
Starcatherus
pugil Sueticus
(cujus paulo
ante mentio-
mus) alique
quam plurimi,
in prima Go-
thorum patria,
et hinc inde
utrimque
etiam in Italia
et in Africa
vixit, et cum
Cassiodorus
solus, et cum
Nepos, et
cum homine
militari
vixit, et cum
injuriis
foras eam in
Gothia, c. 15.

• E. J. d. m. q.

he commanded a Colonel to call him into his rank, and to instruct him in the duty he was to observe in the Wars: *Maximinus* imagining the Emperor spake of him, kneeled down at his feet. The Emperor desiring to see whether he could run well or no, spurred his horse and took several turns in the field; and seeing *Maximinus* left not off running, old *Severus* being tired, said to *Maximinus*, "*Thracian* will you wrestle after your race? whereto he answered, "So long as it shall please your Majesty. Then the Emperor chusing 7. of the strongest men in his army, *Maximinus* overcame them without resting between. Whereupon *Severus* commanded a collar of gold to be given to him alone, with certain pieces of silver; made him one of his guard, and commanded that he should continually attend in the Palace: by which means he came to be esteemed by the Commanders and Souldiers, and to obtain what he desired of the Emperour.

Id. lb. c. 2, 3.

He was diligent as well after, as before his preferment, saying; *Ego quo major fuero, tanto plus laborabo*; and rather than his Souldiers should be out of action, he employed them in hunting.

Even in his old age he would throw down 5, 6, or 7. Souldiers (whom he wrestled with) one after another; and being challenged by a Tribune who envied him, when they met, *Maximinus* gave him such

a blow on the brest wth the palm of his hand, that he threw him flat upon his back, saying in sport ; *Date alium, sed Tribunal.* Id. ib. c. 6.

Caracalla made *Maximinus* a Centurion ; (in *Macrinus* his reign he left the army out of hatred to the assassinate of his Sovereign ;) even *Helagabalus* permitted him to be a Tribune : but *Alexander Severus* gave him the command of a Legion, whose death notwithstanding he disloyally practised (as is before mentioned ;) whereupon he was elected Emperor by the Soldiers, without the consent of the Senate. Id. ibid. c. 4, 5, 7, 8.

It appeareth unquestionably that he committed this villany (notwithstanding the doubts of some) because he killed all *Alexanders* relations and friends. *Tristan.*

He arrogantly usurped the names of *Cajus, Julius, Verus*, and the proud Epithets of *Inuictus, Fortissimus, and Nobilissimus* ; notwithstanding his ignoble extraction. *Tristan.*

He suffered no noble person to be about him, and out of a desire to conceal the baseness of his birth, flew even the best of his friends who were conscious of it. *Lampridius, c. 19.*

His tyranny caused many to conspire against him, which he discovering, took an occasion to renew his cruelty.

Maximinus first thanked *Alcedonius*, who treacherously slew *Tygeus* that had rebelled

belled against him, but afterward put him to death as a Traitor. *Capitulinus*, c. 11.

Præclarum tyranni factum, & verè singulare, nam tota vita unicum hoc laude dignum. Elenchus MS. Numismatum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana.

He slew all of the faction of his adversary *Magnus* without any judicial process, not satisfied with the slaughter of above 4000. *Capitulinus*, c. 10.

Maximus Pupienus (who made preparations at *Ravenna* to wage war against him by the Senates appointment) was exceedingly afraid of him, saying often; that he was not engaged against a man, but a *Cyclops*; and *Balbinus* (who was made his Colleague in the Empire by the Senate, and staid at *Rome*) trembled at the naming of him.

He was so feared at *Rome*, that when he was in *Italy*, the women with their children prayed solemnly in their Temples that he might never return; having heard that some were crucified by him, some inclosed in beasts newly killed, others cast to wild beasts, others bruised with clubs, without any regard to the quality of persons. *Id. ibid.* c. 8.

For his cruelty (which he thought necessary for his security) he was hated, and called *Cyclops*, *Busiris*, *Scyron*, *Phalaris*, *Typhon*, and *Gyges*. *Id. ib.* and c. 9.

He was so infatuated with the confidence of his own greatness & personal strength, that

Maximino imperium jam constabilitum obrinente, gravis omnes incessit penitentia, quod acerbam tyrannidem moderatum imperio commutasset. Zosimus, l. 1.

that he entertained a conceit, that death durst not adventure to encounter him, for fear of having his Javelin broke about his own crazy skull, and all his Skeleton of bones rattled to dust. Dr. Charleton's Darkeness of Atheism dispelled by the light of nature, p. 178.

Beca use he thought himself immortal, he was covertly defied in the Theatre by a Comedian in these verses :

*Qui ab uno non potest occidi, à multis occiditur :
 Elephas grandis est, & occiditur :
 Lev Fortis est, & occiditur :
 Tigris fortis est, & occiditur .
 Cave multos, si singulos non times.*
 Capitolinus, c. 9.

Capitolinus in
 Maximino
 jun. & in
 Maximo &
 Balbino.

What was spoken in sport, befell him in earnest; for Maximinus hasting with his army towards Rome to be revenged of the Senate which intended resistance, was opposed at Aquileja, where women made bowstrings of their hair to shoot against him, at which repulse he became so furious that he killed many of his own Souldiers, wherewith the rest being enraged slew him and his Son, saying : *Canis pessimus satulus quidem relinquendus* : Of a bad litter not a whelp is to be left.

He was 65. years old when he dyed; and his Son 21.

The time of their reign is not agreed upon.

The Messenger who brought word of their death, came from Aquileja to Rome

(798. miles) in 4. days. Capitolinus, c. 25.

Magua sane diligentia: sed non incredibilis, tum similis celeritatis aut etiam majoris exempla & apud veteres legantur, & hodieque edī sepiſſimè videamus. Conſt. & bedier- nos veterarios Roma Lutetiam ſape diebus & ſeptem commutare: que longè major contentio eſt. Caſaubonus.

When his head with his Sons were brought to Rome, all ran to the Altars to thank the Gods, and Ballinus sacrificed Hecatombs for his deliverance, commanding the ſame to be done throughout the Empire.

Scribit Aelius S. bius (quod prætermittendum non fui) tantam pulchritudinem oris fuiſſe in filio, ut etiam caput ejus mortui jam nigrum, jam ſordens, jam maceratum, d. ſu- ente tabo, velut umbra pulcherrima videretur. Denique quinis caput Maximini pilo circum- ferretur, & ex hoc ingens gaudium eſſet, prope per mœror erat, quod & filii caput pariter portaretur. Capitolinus in Maximino juni- ore, c. 6.

Maximinus was the Author of the 6. perſecution, which Triſtan thinks he raiſed only that he might conſiſcate the Chriſtians goods, his ſacrilegious covetouſneſs not permitting him to ſpare Heathen Temples.

terra motus, quos more ſuo Gentiles Chriſtianis imputabant, ut teſtis eſt Firmilianus in Episto- la ad Cyprianum. Vide Baronium ad an- num Chriſti 237. Valeſius in Eusebium, p. 127.

Maximinus junior tanta pulchritudinis fuit, ut paſſim amatus ſit a procacioribus feminis. non- nulla etiam optaverunt de eo concipere. Capitolinus in Maximino jun. c. 1.

Perſecutio iſta ſub Maximino Imp. poſt. diu- turnam Eccle- ſia pacem re- pente oborta eſt ob frequentes & graviffimos

As this persecution was the shortest, so it was the most violent; not of the common sort so much, as of their especial Leaders: who were either cut off from them, or hirelings intruded for them, or their flock set up against them. Bishop Prideaux in his Introduction to History, out of Chrysostom.

Hujus Maximini monumenta sunt, Braccaræ Augustæ vicus & porta Maximini, quæ hodie quoque post tot sæcula nomen retinent. Certum est Romanos omnes Imperatores tum per se tum per magistratus, res præclaras in Hispania gessisse. Quod tum ex plurimis ipsorum monumentis, tum ex antiquis numismatis constat. Quæ ego omnium ferè Imperatorum insignita nominibus vidi, & pleraque etiam habeo penes me, multa largiens amicis. Vassæus in Chron. Hispan. p. 266.

*Bistoni is armenta jugis paulo ante regelas,
Romani franos qui regis Imperii.
Boissardus.*

Gordian



27.

Gordian the Father.

GORDIAN the elder was son of *Metius Marullus* and *Ulpia Gordiana*, deriving his pedigree by the Fathers side from the *Gracchi*, and by the Mothers from *Trajan* the Emperor. *Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis*, c. 2.

His Father, Grand-father, and great Grand-father were Consuls; as also were his Father-in-law, with his Grand-father on both sides, and both her great Grand-fathers. *Id. ibid.*

He was made *Pro-consul* of *Africk* at the age of fourscore, having been Ruler of many other Provinces, and well ex-
S
erced

exercised in State-affairs. *Herodian. lib. 7. cap. 5.*

De Gordiani dignitatibus, laudibusque per gradus honorum & gloria partis, ut & de delato imperio prolixè Capitoli- nus in Gordiano a c. 3. usque ad 9. Hæclerus in Herodianum, P. 452.

The *Africans* so loved him, that some compared him to *Scipio*, others to *Cato*; many called him *Mutius Scaevola*, *Rutilius*, & *C. Lælius*. *Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis, c. 5.*

Moribus ita moderatus ut nihil possis dicere quod ille aut cupidè, aut immodestè, aut nimè fecerit. Id. ib, c. 6.

Populus Rom. ita commendatus suis actibus erat ut toto dignus videretur imperio, Id. Ibid. c. 9.

The young Gentlemen of *Tyldrum* exasperated by the tyranny of *Maximinus* his favourite Governour of *Carthage* slew him; and proclaimed *Gordian* Emperor, whom they thought the Romans would like, because he was nobly descended: He though somewhat cōy, yet being naturally desirous of honour, accepted their offer with a little reluctance: chusing rather to avoid the present, than future peril; holding it not inglorious to dye in his old age (if need were) in Imperial robes. Hereupon all *Africk* revolted, and many Cities pulling down *Maximinus* Images, erected *Gordians* Statues; whom they surnamed *African*: (for so the Southern *Libyans* are called by the Romans.) *Herodian. l. 7. c. 5.*

He banished all Informers, and suffered those that were unjustly condemned to reverse the judgment by pleading. *Id. ib. c. 6.*

He recalled all exiles, and promised to give the Souldiers more than ever Emperour did; and to reward the Commons with an extraordinary Congiary. *Id. Ib.*

Vulian, the Pretorian Prefect at Rome, a bloody instrument of *Maximinus's* was killed by *Gordian's* appointment.

Those who obeyed his order therein, gave out that *Maximine* was slain; at the hearing whereof, the Romans defaced the Images and Statues of *Maximinus*: hatted (which till then was over-awed by fear) pouring out it self, without stop, through the Flood-gates of licentiousness. The Senate also conjecturing that it was so, decreed that all *Maximine's* honours should be abolished: and declared *Gordian* and his Son Emperors. *Idem ubi supra*, & cap. 7.

The Senate at last understood their danger, better than their relie, *Maximine* his affairs prospering at *Carthage* unexpectedly. *Capellianus* an enemy to *Gordian*, and true to *Maximine*, defeated *Gordian* his Son (who was sent against him) with all his followers. So great was the number that fell; that the principal persons could not be found to receive funeral honour, nor the dead body of the young Prince. *Idem ubi supra*, & cap. 9. *Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis*, c. 16.

Gordian the Father hearing of this, through despair strangled himself. *Capitolinus ubi supra*.

Sane etsi uter perierit prior non plane constat, ambas tamen in Africa mortem obisse non est dubium. Zosimus tamen ex aliis scriptoribus tradit naufragia mirumque periisse, cum ex Africa in Italiam trajicerent. Casaubonus.

Gordian the elder lived 80. years, and yet died of a violent death, when he was scarce warm in his Empire: A man of an high spirit, and renowned, learned, and a Poet: and constantly happy throughout the whole course of his life, save only that he ended his days by a violent death. Sir Francis Bacon.

Eo solum Imperator, ne sua morte decederet. Buffieres in Flosculis Historiarum.

Gordian the Son had 22 Concubines, by each of which he left 3 or 4 children: being therefore called the Priamus, and by many in merriment *The Priapus* of his time. Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis, c. 19.

Quidam Sammonicus Serenus LX. & duo millia librorum censuit in sua Bibliotheca; quam moriens reliquit Gordiano mihi, a degustato imperio obscuro, ab ista literarum ore ad cælum lato. Lansius in Maniliæ consultationum de primatu inter provincias Europe, p. 76.

Concerning the time of their reign, and Capitolinus his error therein, See *Stevins's Rationarium Temporum*, the 2. part and 4. book, p. 200.

Sane, quod pretermittendum esse non censui, quia mirabile visum est, lectum apud Vuleatium Terentianum, qui & ipse historiam sui temporis scripsit, in literas misi; Gordianum seniore[m] Augusti vultum sic representasse, ut & vocem, & oris honorem, & naturam ejus ostentare videretur; filium vero, Pompeio simillimum visum, quatenus Pompeius abest corporis fuisse negatur. Capitulinus in tribus Gordianis. . 21.

This is questioned by Tristram in his Historical Commentaries, 1800, 2.



53

Рурі-



28.

Papius and Balbinus Colloquies.

Maximus idem
est, qui Papi-
us. Quod ig-
norasse Capito-
linum Maxi-
mini junioris
sine, plerique
mirantur. Bœ-
clerus in He-
rodianum,
p. 454.

Tristis ac seve-
rus Papieni
vultus fuit,
quod ex nimis
aioqui testan-
tur quos vidi-
mus. Casaubon.

UPON the death of the two *Ge-*
dians the Senate chose *Papius*
and *Balbinus* Emperours in op-
position to *Maximianus*. In the
mean time the Commons decryd the elec-
tion, but especially rejected *Papius*, as
too austere; and cryed out that they
would presently kill them both, and have
a Prince of *Gordian's* lineage, that the Em-
pire might continue in that name, *Bal-*
binus and *Papius* assaying to go forth of
the *Capitol*, were kept in with clubs and
stones, till they deluded the people by this
invention.

Then

There was in the City a little boy, Son to Gordian's daughter, and of his Grandfather's name; whom they sent for thither. They who were sent for him, finding him playing at home, lifted him on their shouldiers, and so carried him through the crowd, telling the people he was Gordian's Nephew, and of his name; the people shouting for joy, and casting leaves upon him. When the Senate had proclaimed him *Cæsar* (his minority not permitting him to manage the State) and the people were calmed, the elected Emperors were suffered to pass to the Palace. *Herodian. l. 7. c. 10.*

Balbinus was both noble and ancient, *Papienus* was ignobly descended, but had born many offices; which having discharged with wisdom and valour, he was highly prized by the Senate.

Nonnulli ita hos comparandos putant, ut alterum severum, clementem alterum; bonum illum, istum constantem; illum nihil largientem, hunc affluentem copius omnibus dicerent. Capitolinus in Maximo & Balbino, cap. 7.

Tenebant severitatem Maximi homines vulgares, quam & Senatui acceptissimam & sibi adversissimam esse credebant. Capitolinus in Maximo & Balbino, ex correctione Salmasii, p. 271.

These Emperours were not joyned in affection, as in authority; each holding himself most deserving; each having

*Ridiculi Oratio
fratres fuisse scribit, cum alter nobilis, ignobilis alter fuerit, Capitolino auctore. Schortas in Aur. Victorem.*

their own, and standing upon their own guard.

The election of these Emperors by the Senate displeased the Souldiers so much, that at last they assaulted the Court, and easily * slew these *Senatorian Emperors*, (as they called them) being at variance; crying out to the people, that they had but slain them, whom themselves first rejected.

* Maximini
imperio duo
GORDIANI,
pater & filius
principatum
arripientes,
unus post unum
interiere. Pari
etiam tenore
PUPPIENUS &
BALBINUS
regnum inva-
dentes, per-
emti sunt
Victoris Epit.

This wretched and disastrous end had these venerable and renowned Personages, whom their noble lineage and illustrious merits mounted to the highest Throne of humane glory. *Herodian*, l. 8. c. ult.

Zosimus saith that *Balbinus* and *Puppienus* would have killed young *Gordian*, because he was more beloved of the Soldiers, by whom he was made *Cesar*; who hearing of their design, prevented them; but *Bæclerus* on *Herodian*, p. 457. thinketh he is mistaken, or that this was but pretended.

Confundit, ut arbitror Historiam Philippum cum hac narratione: nisi fors milites ad excusandum parricidium tale quid in vulgus sparserant.

Antonius



29.

Antoninus Gordianus.

UPON the death of *Rabbinus* and *Pupienus*, *Gordian* the third, before created *Cæsar* by the Senate through the importunity of the Souldiers, was made Emperor by a general consent in the 13. year of his age.

Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis, c. 21.
saith he, resembled *Scipi Asiaticus*.

He married *Tranquillina* daughter of *Misithens*, whom he loved and honoured for his learning; by whose advice he transacted state affairs prosperously, expelling *Sapor* King of *Persia* from *Syria*, recovering *Antioch*, *Nisibis*, and *Carra* by his

Antonius c. 1.
populo, & Sen-
natu & mili-
tribus ante
Philippi fa-
ctionem, ita ut
nemo Princi-
pum, Capi-
tolinus in tri-
bus Gordianis,

c. 31.

his assistance : for which success the Senate appointed a triumph for *Gordian*, and a triumphal Chariot for *Misubens* with this inscription : *Mesubeo parenti Principum Pop. Rom. Tutori Reip. S. P. Q. R.* The Inscription is singular, and the quality of the Princes Father nothing common, at that time when the seat of the Empire had not yet been transferred from *Rome* to *Constantinople* : For after that, this quality was conferred as a Title of Office ; and vulgarly, those who had the principal direction of affairs, were called the Fathers of the Empire, and of the Emperor. *Balsac's* Aristippus, P. 15.

Misubens was soon missed for counsel and trust, being poisoned by *Philip* an Arabian of ignoble parentage, who was made *Prefect* in his stead, and aspired to the Empire.

Philip secretly caused a scarcity of victuals in the Army, which he did, that the Souldiers might imagine it to be occasioned by *Gordian's* neglect whom he charged with inability to govern, being so young.

The Officers were corrupted by *Philip*, and the Souldiers through ignorance of his deceit, made him *Gordean's* Governour, whereupon he grew so insolent, that he commanded all, as if he had been sole Emperour.

Gordian discerning his aim, complaineth openly to the Souldiers of the wrong which was done to him by Philip, notwithstanding all obligations to the contrary; but Philip's project prevailing, Gordian since he could not share in the Empire, sued to be a Captain, which was denied him: Philip not thinking himself safe (whilest Gordian of great blood and esteem was alive) slew him in the * 22. year of his age, and 6. of his reign; as if Justice her self appeared evidently to take vengeance on the Traitors, each of his Murderers with the same Poinyard whereith they slew him, killed himself.

The Souldiers that buried him near Persia, wrote his title of honour upon his Sepulchre in Greek and Latine, in the Persian, Jewish, and Egyptian tongues, that it might be read of all, as Capitolinus writeth in Gordianis.

His body being interred in the confines of the Roman and Persian Empire, gave name to a place, which was for that cause called The Sepulchre of Gordian. Sextus Aurelius Victor in his Epitome.

Five Languages secured not the Epitaph of Gordian, saith Dr. Brown in his Urn-burial; p. 81.

Gordian's Motto was, *Miser est imperator apud quem vera resistentur*; which was his own case.

Inventus tandem est urbis moderator & orbis,

Insigni. patria nobilitate puer.

Boissardus.

Philippus

* Victor in his Epit saith the 20th.

*Indictum non
diu imperatori
Gordiani hoc
fuit, quod eclipsi
solis facta
est, ut nec cre-
deretur, neque
sine luminibus
accensis quic-
quam agi pos-
set. Capitoli-
nus in tribus
Gordianis.
c. 23.*



30

Philippus Arabs and his Son.

S. P. Q. R.
 primo impe-
 rium Marco
 cui dam, cum
 is subito more-
 retur Severo
 Hostiliano de-
 tulit, sed cum
 et hic vena
 male secta de-
 cederet, tole-
 ravit Philip-
 pum. Laet in
 compend. Hist.

PHILIP the Father writing to the Senate of Gordian's death, as if it had happened naturally, was by them proclaimed Emperour, through fear of the Soldiers.

He was born of mean Parents, his Father having been a notable Captain of thieves in Arabia, *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

Patre latronum Duce natus, latrocinio quasi Imperium rapuit, Parens (vel potius Alvingius) in Medalla Historia Profana.

Pir

*Per militiam ad hincres venit, & per se-
sus ad Imperium. Glareanus in Entra-
pianus.*

The Goths infesting *Myfia* and *Asia*, *Jotapianus*
Philip sent *Marinus* against them, who as *Philippi* than-
soon as he came into those parts drew his poribus impe-
Army into a rebellion, and proclaimed rium in Oriente
himself Emperor; taking (he said) his occupavit: sed
example from *Philip*, who raised his title statim oppressus,
by his Sovereigns fall. cum imperio
vitam simul
amissit. *Auctor*

Philip complaining very much to the *Zosimus*.
Senate of *Marinus* his ingratitude, *Decius* *Casaubonus*
bid him not fear, for *Marinus* should suffer *de iis qui post*
for it, as he did; for the mutable Soldi- *Gordianum*
ers, who even now erected him, suddenly *tertium Prin-*
threw him down, and slew him. cipes fuerunt
ad *Valerianum*
usque.

Decius being sent in *Marinus* his room,
was also proclaimed Emperor by the Sol-
diers, though against his will, out of their
hatred to *Philip*.

Decius sent secretly to *Philip* professing *Eodem tempore*
he meant to escape the Soldiers, and per- quo *Jotapianus*
sist in his allegiance; *Philip* fearing that in Syria, *Mari-*
was but policy (lest *Decius* should be nus in Panno-
stronger by delays) hastened himself with a nia vel *Messia*
great Army, and being overcome was a legionibus
* slain by the Soldiers at *Verona*, his head praefidiario
being cut off through the teeth. salutaris est
imperator, nec
multo post tru-

rans Zosimus & Zonaras. Id. ib. Villae Schotti maketh *Jotapia-*
nus to usurp the Empire in *Decius* his time. * *Ferreo adeptus im-*
perium, ferro vitam pariter cum Imperio finivit. *Aventinus*.

At the news whereof the *Pretorian* Sol-
diers slew his son, but 12 years old who

was

*Ambo, quam-
vis diversis lo-
cis tumultu
militari &
Decii fraude
interfecti
sunt Orosius,*

l. 7. c. 20.

was so composed, that from the 5th year of his age, none by any invention could make him laugh: and when his Father was tickled with laughter at the secular plays, he looked on him with an estranged countenance.

*Baronius in A. C. 253. de utriusque morte hanc inscriptionem profert, & agnoscit pro veteri: ANNO CHRISTI CCLIII. IMP. DIVUS PHILIPPUS SENIOR VERONÆ ET ROMÆ JUNIOR A SAT-
ELLITIBUS OCCISUS EST.*
*Sed Scal. ad Euseb. supposititiam esse sibi demonstrat, & descriptam ex Chronico Hieronymiano. Rupertus in min. synop. Ber-
soldi, p. 358.*

*Veronensis Inscriptio, quam in Amalibus Pandat Baronius, & Adolphus Occo, testatur Anno Christi CCLIII. casos esse Philippos. Sed adulterina & nugatoria est epigrapha, quam merito neglexit Onufrius. Neque enim annorum peritio ita vetus est, quam demum post Dionysium passim usurpatam esse constat. Itaque nihil erat, quod ad rationes suas cum Judo, & eddy illo monumento concilianda. Annatum, Chronicorumque Scriptores biennium Philippis arrogarent. Atque in Decii ambobus Coss. necatos esse Philippos a-
betremur, nequaquam is annus erit ante Christi-
ana CCLIII, ut Annalibus esse videtur, sed CCLI. verum ante Decios ambos Con-
sules, Philippos extinctos esse, probabilis est.
Petavius De Doctrina Temporum, l. 1. c. 26.*

The

The time of their reign was 7 years say some, others say 6, some but * 5.

* *Theodorus Metochita in hist. Rom.*

Annos potentiae quinque egere. Victor Schotti.

The elder *Philip*'s age is not related by any Historian.

Eusebius reports of him, that he was the first Christian Emperour; and that being desirous to joyn with the multitude in the Ecclesiastical prayers, he could not be admitted till he had first rendred an account of his Faith, and joyned himself with such as for their sins were examined, and set in the place of Penitents; therefore because he was faulty in many things, saith the Historian, he willingly obeyed, and declared by his works his sincere and religious mind towards God. The Martyrologies will have him and his Son converted by occasion of the celebrating the 1000th year from the building of *Rome*, and being baptized by Pope *Fabianus*, after confession of his sins, to have been admitted to the Communion. But saith *Cappellus*, if any of this had been true, would the Senate that was so set against the Christians have reckoned him among the Gods? At least would not *Decius* have objected this as a crime against him? *William Howel* his History from the beginning of the world to *Constantine*, p. 872.

Marciam Otaciliam Severam Augustam, Phillippi senioris uxorem, religionis Christianae sacris

*sacris imbutam fuisse plerique autumant.
 Que res effecisse videtur, ut Philippum quod
 que uxoris gratia auiorem pils, palam Chri-
 stianum fuisse Eulebius alsique multi scripse-
 rint, Assentior vero doctissimis viris, qui
 putant cum Zonara, duos Philippos, hunc
 nempe Augustum, & alterum prefectum
 Augustalem, Eugenia martyris patrem, et
 antiquis rerum Ecclesiasticarum scriptoribus
 Græcis fuisse confuses. Causabon.*

Roma necat natum, perimunt verona Parentem.

*Dum furor in Decius arma mouere iubet.
 Boissardus.*

Trajanus



31.

Messius Quintus and *Etruscus*
Trajanus Decius, & his Son *Decius.*

DECIVS was elected Emperor by the *Persian* Legions, proclaimed in *Verona* by the Roman Souldiers, and had the voices of the Senate to confirm him.

He was noble by birth, an experienced, wise and valiant Prince; and might have been reckoned among the best: had he not with an heathenish rage * persecuted the *Christians*, being Author of the seventh persecution.

* *Ad persequen-
 dos interfici-
 endosque Chri-
 stianos, VII.*

*post Neronem feralia dispersit Edicta, plurimusque sanctorum ad
 coronas Christi de suis crucibus misit, Orosius l. 7. c. 21.*

F

Persecutio

In Decius his
time Lucius
Priscus Vice-
roy of Mace-
donia usurped
the Empire
and Marcus
Aurelius Per-
penna Licini-
anus.

See Beſoldus
his major ſy-
nopſis of Hiſt.

*Persecutio non ab aliquo principali edita
cepit; sed integro anno antecessit, Vnde
enim sive poeta, quisquis tandem ille fuit,
vulgus adversus nos compulit & concitavit,
superstitione propria & gentili adactum
inflammatum. Hi autem ab ed excitati
pietatem & demonum culturam in eo
existimant, ut cadibus contra nos grassa-
rentur.* Heraldus in *Apolog. Tertul.* p. 142.
ex Eusebio.

He put more Christians to death in
year and an half, than Trajan (whose
name he had, and whom he would have
been thought to resemble) in 20. *Tristia.*

It was the Devils policy to employ
especially men noted for moral honesty
and abilities to massacre God's Saints, that
the world might believe those could not
chuse but be most abominable, when
such wise and pious men were so earnest
to extinguish. *Prideaux's Introduction to
History.*

The Novatians would not communicate
with them, who had denied the Faith in
the persecution of Decius, and afterwards
repenting turned to the same Faith again.
Nicephorus Calistus, l. 12. c. 38.

*Ille, qui omnes a baptismi vel semel relax-
sis crudeli errore damnabat, non existimavit
iterum in Ecclesiam recipiendos, quid ali-
quam Ecclesiarum concordiam dissipabat; sed
ad desperationem, illos ad privata agentia
cicila & catus? Giselinus in Prudentium
p. 446.*

Ex

Ensebius Eccles. hist. l. 6. saith, *Novatus*, taught there was no hope of salvation for them that fell in time of persecution; though they performed all things that appertain to true conversion, and a right profession of the Faith. Yet *Socrates* affirmeth *Eccles. hist. l. 1.* that the *Novatians* did not simply deny salvation to such, but the peace of the Church only, and the participation of holy mysteries. There is no heed to be given to *Socrates* in this relation (though otherwise a faithful Historian) because he was a *Novatian*, and would therefore speak as favourably as he could of his own opinion, which was hateful to most of the Churches in those times. *Heard his Soul's misery and recovery*, p. 472, 474.

The fear of *Decius* his persecution gave the original to Monkish life.

He was victorious against the *Goths*, and joyning a fresh battel with them, was overthrown by the treason of his General, *Gallus*, saith *Pomponius Læmus*.

His Son was mortally wounded by an arrow, himself leaping into a *whirl-pool was never seen after.

Tristan thinketh this misfortune befel *Decius* for a punishment of his persecution.

Pepiscus in the life of *Aurelianus*, and *Pomponius Læmus* compare *Decius* and his Son with the *Decii Mures*, who devoted themselves to destruction in a dangerous fight,

* *Iusta Dei vindicta, ut qui sanguinem Christianorum sitierat, eorum biberet. & in terram uliginosam vivus decederet.* *Hemclarius.*

for the safety of their Countrey, which
dependeth thereupon. But the comparison
doth not agree, saith *Trifan*. For the
ancient *Decii* rendered the *Romans* victo-
rious by their death, whereas these by
theirs made them slaves to the Barbarians,
and lost many of their Provinces. Besides
that *Decius* the Father was drowned and
swallowed up in flight, which hath a
resemblance with the end of the *Decii*
the ancient Common-wealth.

He dyed at the age of 80, having reigned
two years.

*Non tacendum Imperatores aliquot Romae
Imperio genuisse Pannoniam, inter quos
Decius, Aurelianus, Valer, Probus, Flavius
Valentinianus precipui fuerunt. Vadian
Epitome trium terra partium.*

*Pro patria Decii dum proelia fortia miscuit
Filius occubuit Marte palude patris
Velius.*

Decius
in
Pannoniam
Imperio
Romae
genuisse
Pannoniam
inter quos
Decius
Aurelianus
Valer
Probus
Flavius
Valentinianus
precipui
fuerunt
Vadian
Epitome
trium
terra
partium

For the safety of their Countrey, which
dependeth thereupon. But the comparison
doth not agree, saith *Trifan*. For the
ancient *Decii* rendered the *Romans* victo-
rious by their death, whereas these by
theirs made them slaves to the Barbarians,
and lost many of their Provinces. Besides
that *Decius* the Father was drowned and
swallowed up in flight, which hath a
resemblance with the end of the *Decii*
the ancient Common-wealth.



32

Caius Vibius { and
Trebonianus Gallus, { his
 { Son } *Volusian*

GALLUS appearing much
 grieved for *Decius* his death,
 was not suspected; which fa-
 cilitated his attaining of
 the Empire.

He descended from an honourable
 Family in *Rome*, but stain'd (besides Treas-
 on) with a cruel and evil Government.

He made a dishonourable peace with
 the *Goths*, whereby the *Romans* became
 tributaries yearly to them; who violated
 agreement, Spoiling *Dardania*, *Thrace*,
Thessaly, *Macedonia*, *Greece* and *Asia*: by

T 3

their

their example the *Persians* entred *Syria*, and ruined *Armenia* *P. Latus*.

He caused *Virtus Augustorum* to be stamped upon his, and his Sons *Medals*, as if he had got the Empire by valour and not by deceit. *Pomponius Latus*.

Gallus and *Volusian* continued the 7th. persecution, of which *Dionysius* Bishop of *Alexandria*, in a Letter of his recorded by *Eusebius*, wrote thus. 'As for *Gallus*, 'he neither remembred the calamities 'of *Decius*, nor did he so diligently as he 'ought, consider with himself before- 'hand, what it might be, that had been 'the chief occasion of his ruine: but 'unhappily, to his great misery, stumbled 'upon the same stone, though apparent- 'ly set before his eyes. Who in the full 'sail of prosperity, when he might have 'boasted of his hearts desire in all things, 'by cruel *Edicts* began to proscribe 'those religious men, who for the peace 'of his Kingdom, and for the health and 'safery of his own Person, were wont to 'make earnest prayers and intercessions 'unto God. Who therefore at the same 'time, when he drove them away, did 'drive with them those prayers also, 'which for him they were accustomed to 'pour unto God. And lest any man think it strange, that this holy Bishop should lay it to a professed *Heathen* Emperors charge, that he made no greater account of the solemn prayers and sup- plications

plications of Christians; I would not have it unknown, that even Heathen Emperors (some of them) though otherwise very ill affected to Christianity, had nevertheless such an opinion of these prayers, as that they thought themselves and their Empire the more secure for them. *The use of dai'y publick prayers, in 3 Positions*, p. 24. 25.

Under these two Emperors arose a plague in *Ethiopia*, which spread it self by degrees in all the Provinces of the Roman Empire, and lasted 15 years saith *Ignatius*; and so great was the mortality, that in *Alexandria*, as *Dionysius* above mentioned reports, there was not one house of the City free, and the remainder of the Inhabitants equalled not the number old men in former times: By means whereof *S. Cyprian*, Bishop of *Carthage*, (who lived in that age) took occasion to write that excellent Treatise *De Mortalitate*. And *Lipsius* his censure of this pestilence is, *Non alia unquam major lues mihi lecta, spatio temporum sive terrarum.*

Ex apertione cujusdam cistulae, tam sava universo orbi incubuit pestis, ut Romae quotidie ad V. M. hominum in Libitinae rationes venirent. Laet's History from Christs time.

Huc pertinet nummus Imp. Galli, APOLLINI SALUTARI. Nam quoties alicui Deo cognomen SALUTARIS opponitur, id argumento est hostiis illi Deo factum ad pestilentem morbum expiandum. Scaliger in Ensebiu.

Exoritur alio violati nominis Christiani, et usquequo ad profigandas Ecclesias Edicta Decii cucurrerunt, eatenus incredibilium morborum pestis intenditur; nulla ferè provincia Romana, nulla civitas, nulla domus fuit, qua non illa generali pestilentia correpta atque vastata sit. Orofius, l. 7. c. 22.

Gallo Volusi-
anoque favor
quesitus, eo
quod anxie stu-
dioseque tenuissi-
mi cuiusque
exequias cu-
rarent. Sextus
Aurelius Vi-
ctor de Cæ-
saribus. Utrique;

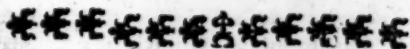
Aurelius Victor *HOSTILIANUM PERPENNAM* adju-
git. Micrælius in *Syntag. hist. polit.* C. A. Rupertus & Golzius call
him C. Valens Hostilianus Messius Quintus.

Emilianus, his General having over-
come the *Goths*, grew so proud thereup-
on, that he aspired to the Empire, which
he purchased by the good will of the
Souldiers, who slew *Gallus* and his Son in
in battel.

Dexippus who lived in those times saith,
he governed but 18 moneths.

Gallus habet, nato cum Principe sceptrum Biennis,
Desertum occidit miles utrumque suus.
Velius.

Emilianus.



33. *Æmilianus.*

HE was an *African* of obscure parentage, and arose to be a General from a common Soldier.

His election was at first contradicted by the *Italian* band, who sought to make *Valerian* Emperour, to which the Senat enclined because of *Valerian's* renown.

Æmilian's Army hearing of the election of *Valerian*, tumultuously * murdered their own creature. *Zosimus*, whom *Besoldus* followeth in his *major & minor Synopsis* of History; but *Casaubon* concurs with *Aurelius Victor*, who saith he died of a disease.

Æmilianus obscurissime natus, obscurius imperavit, ac tertio mense extinguitur est. Eutrop. l. 9.

* *Quasi pareorum forceps Imperium esset, aut Purpura foret stola libitina. Bussiæres in Flosculis Historiarum.*

He

He was 46 years old, saith *S. Aurelius Victor* in his *Epitome*, representing him to be valiant, without rashness or precipitation.

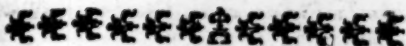
Some reckon him among Usurpers, but his title is allowed by *Eutropius*.

Of 30 Emperors who reigned since *Octavius Augustus* his time, until *Valerian*, six of them escaped not the hands of murderers. *Lloid's* Consent of time.

Spanhem the Son in his *Remarques* upon *Julian's* *Cæsars*, p. 253. thinks *Julian* mentioneth not those Emperors that reigned between *Alexander Severus* and *Valerian*; because the Roman Empire was invaded by Tyrants, who reigned but a few moneths, or years at most; which reason is alledged by *Lampridius* for his passing from *Alexander Severus* to *Aurelianus*, and those that governed the Empire a longer time

*Maurus & imperii rapet Æmylianus honores,
Hic ad Spolet mœnia casus obit.
Velius.*

Valerianus.



34. Valerianus.

HE was nobly descended, and of such esteem among the Romans, that being a private man, and absent, they chose him for their *Censor*; an office of great dignity, ever conferred upon the best, saith *Trebellius Pollio* who wrote his life. *Valeriani vita censura est.*

Haud consona de hoc Valeriano authores prodidere. Sex. Aurel. stolidum & multum inertum narret, neque ad aliquem usum publicum, officio, consilio vel gestis accommodatum. Contra Trebellius mire hunc laudat, adducto Senatusconsulto in ejus rei testimonium. Pomponius Lætus nit eum fuisse hominem

nem majoris spei ac opinionis, quam fortuna: id quod res ipsa ostendit. Glareanus in *Eutropium*, p. 223.

At the beginning of his reign he was gracious to the Christians above any of his predecessors, but after being perverted by *Macrianus* an Egyptian Magician (who aspired to the Empire in his Sons time) he was Author of the eighth persecution.

* Adigit per
tormenta Chri-
stianos ad ido-
latriam, ab-
negantesque
interfici iussit,
fuso per om-
nem Romani
regni latitu-
dinem sancto-
rum sanguine.
Orosius, l. 7.
c. 22.

As this was the outward and political cause, so St. Cyprian sheweth other causes, more special and Ecclesiastical in the 4th. Epistle of his 4th. Book. In which Epistle (worthy to be read of all) Cyprian describeth a certain vision, seen long before this tempest of persecution happened; wherein the Christians are upbraided for not being so vigilant in prayer as they should.

Tarapha de Regib. Hisp. saith *Hemiterius* and *Chelidonius* two Spanish Martyrs (of whom *Prudentius* writeth *versus septuaginta hymno primo*) suffered under *Valerian*.

Prudentius in hymno dicit ignorari tempus, quo passi sint; sed *Chronica Hispana* huic adscribunt persecutioni: quod ita esse, ex *Ebrensi Breviario* constat. *Vasæi Chronicon. Hispan.* 276. Where it is added, that they were Soldiers, and sons of *Marcellus* a Centurion, who also was a Martyr (saith *Vasæus* p. 282.) being beheaded for professing Christianity, by *Agricolaus*, *Licinius's* Deputy.

Fructu-

Fructuosus a Bishop, being charged to worship *Galliennus* his heathen Gods, answered; *I worship no dumb God of stocks and blocks which the Emperor worshippingeth, but I worship the Lord and Master of Gallienus, the Father and Creator of all times.* For witnessing which good confession, this blessed and fruitful Bishop with his two Deacons *Angurius* and *Eulogius* were burned.

Prudentius
Peristeph.
Hymn. 6.

Marinus a Nobleman and Captain in *Cæsarea Palestina* standing for a Centurionship, his Competitor to prevent him, accused him to *Achaimus* the Judge for being a Christian; who examining him of his Faith, and finding it true, gave him three houres to deliberate, whether he would loose his Office and life, or renounce Christ and his profession, *Marinus* being much perplexed what to resolve on, *Theotecnus* the godly Bishop of *Cæsarea* took him by the hand, led him into the Church, set the New Testament and his sword (representations of God and the world) before him, bidding him freely chuse which of them he would have. He taking up the New Testament, the wise Bishop convinced thereby that he preferred God before the world, encouraged him to be constant even to death, and God whom he chose would be constant to him. Whereupon he went boldly to the Judge, from whom he received the sentence of death. *Eusebius, Ec. Hist. l. 7. c. 14.*

Saint

Prudentius
Peristeph.
Hymn. 2.

Saint *Laurence* refusing to deliver the Churches money to the *Præfekt* of *Rome*, was adjudged by him to be broiled on a Grid-iron; which torments he bore bravely, saying in a facetious *Sarcasme*,

*Tyrant, this side's enough, turn up the rest;
Or roast, or raw try which thou likest best.*
Billingly's Brachy-Martyrologia, p. 40.

Prudentius
Peristeph.
Hymn. 14.

Cyprian Bishop of *Carthage* was crowned with Martyrdom, who when the sentence was passed against him, gave God thanks; and being advised by *Galerius* the *Pro-consul* to consider and recant, answered: *In re tam sancta non opus est deliberatione*, There needs no deliberation in this case.

In his forementioned Epistle, he writeth that in a *Revelation* he was bid be quiet, for peace would come though there was stay for a while, that some men might be try'd.

Massa Candi-
da in Africa.

In *Valerian's* reign there suffered 300. Martyrs together at *Carthage*, whom the Governour of the city commanded either to throw frankincense into the fire (set before them) in honour of *Jupiter*, or else to cast themselves headlong into a Lime-kiln hard by; which they did, chusing rather to embrace fire than resist light.

Corpora candor habet, candor vehit ad superna mentes,

Candida massa dehinc dici meruit per omne seculum.

Prudentius in *Peristeph.* Hymn. 13.

Cheremon Episcop. *Nicopoleos* sub. *Valerian*

rian. Imp. in fuga cum aliis exul, vivus una cum uxore in cælum sublatuſ eſt. 257. Oræus in Nomenclatore præcipuorum Doctõrum, &c.

As all the perſecutors before had their deſerved reward at the hand of God, who rendreth to every man according to his works: ſo this cruel *Valerian*, after he had reigned with his Son *Gallienus* 6 or 7 years, and about 2 years had afflicted the Church, felt the juſt ſtroke of his hand, whoſe indignation before he had provoked, as is related by *Eutropius*, *Sabellicus*, *Volaterranus*: for when he warred in *Meſopotamia*, he was taken priſoner by *Sapor*, or *Schabur* King of *Perſia* (through the treachery of *Macrianus*) and uſed like a ſlave as long as he lived, *Sapor* ſetting his foot upon his neck whenſoever he mounted on horſe-back, to the utmoſt vilifying of Majeſty, and the regreat of divers interceeding Princes.

Surnamed
Dhul-aktaph
from his
broad ſhoul-
ders. *Schickard*
in his *Tarich*
Regum Perſi-
corum, l. 117.

It was the moſt ſignal affront which the *Romans* hitherto ever received in the perſon of their Emperors. *Triſtian*.

At laſt ſaith *Eusebius*, by *Sapor's* command, his eys were pulled out, wherewith he dyed; *Agathæ* ſaith he was flayed alive, and rubbed all over with ſalt: a calamity which may challenge tears of blood.

All his ſkin from the neck to the ſoles of his feet, was ſo artificially pulled off, that it might be blown like a bladder, and ſo was hung upon a rock, for an example to all ages. *Schickard* his *Tarich*, p. 111.

He

He lived a long, but disgraceful age; was 67 yeares old before he was taken Prisoner: after his captivity he lived 7 years in reproaches, and then died a violent death. A man of a poor mind, and not valiant: notwithstanding lifted up in his own, and the opinion of men, but falling short in the performance. Sir Francis Bacon.

Infelicitissimus principum a filio Gallieni in Deos relatus est, quasi Deum facere posset, quem liberum facere aut nequivit, aut neglexerat, Cluverus in Hist. Epit.

Sub eo fames tanta fuit, quanta nunquam, & cadaverum multitudo, quam effari nemo possit. Quippe a mari pariter ac terra, fluvii & paludibus, vapores quidam orientur, adeo quidem perniciosi, ut rores ipsi cadaverum humores viderentur. Itaque nulla inventa domus in qua non cadaver aliquid fatidum esset; moriebantur enim hominum numero plures. Metochita in Hist. Rom.

Gallienus tam claro Dei judicio tenitus, tamque misero collega permotus exemplo, pacem Ecclesiae trepida satisfactione restituit, saith Orosius, l. 7. c. 22.

Julian the Apostate, who so smartly censurcth the Emperors his Predecessors, arrogantly taxeth the misfortune of Valerian in his Cesars, reproaching his servitude, and representing him laden with his crimes to enter the banquet of the Gods. Valerian Christians vext, Saporess flay'd him,

How cruelty helps justice! they repaid him. Dr. Holyday's Survey of the World, p. 90.

Galliennus.



35 Gallienus.

WHen *Valerian* his Father was taken prisoner, he was made Emperor.

He was expert in Oratory, * Poetry, and all other arts, but was defective in qualifications which are requisite in an Emperor. *Trebellius Pollio*.

He Governed the Common-wealth prosperously, with his Father *Valerian*: indifferently with *Valerian* his younger Brother: At the last destructively, when he managed all himselfe. *Glareanus* on *Entropius*, p. 244.

* His *Epithalamium* is more fully expressed in *Suartin's Annales lib. 1. c. 10.* than in *Tr. pollio*.

*Ob meritum
vel propriae li-
bidinis, vel pa-
terna theoma-
chia innumera
Barbaris
assurgentibus,
regni detri-
menta sustinu-
it. Haymo
Hist. Eccle. l. 7.
c. 6.*

At the first he acted like a valiant Cap-
tain, overcame and slew *Ingenuns* (who
usurped the Empire) & also *Regillanus*;
and overcame 300000 *Goths* and *Almans*,
having but 10000 on his side, (saith Zo-
narus) but after he gave himself so much
to sensuality, that when the World was
infected with Wars, he continued for
the most part in *Rome* among Whores,
compassed with Roses and Flowers; see-
king new delights, often bathing him-
self, studying how he might keep Figs
and other fruits green all the year; hav-
ing ordinarily at his table most exquisite
and delicate meats, and of great cost.
Trebellius Pollio in *Gallieno*, c. 6.

*Quod insolens ille Principes castalla de
ponis, &c. fieri jussit, merae fatuitati (ne
quid turpius dicam) perpetuo attribuendum
erit: Quia nulla specie fortitudinis, qua
gloria Principum est, id fieri decuit, prom-
hic superius de nivalibus castellis est deduc-
tum: in quibus jactis globorum se pueri &
adolescentes (futura cert. mina fortiter tole-
raturi) exercant; nulla cœli, elementorum
injuria fracti, vel fatigati, cum in tam du-
ris lusi us, & aspera hieme fuerint educa-
ti. Oianus Magnus de ritu gent. Syr-
tentur, lib. I. c. 23.*

*A facetiis ali-
quam meruit
laudem, saith
Micralius in
his Syntagma
Hist. Polit.*

When a shooting prize was played be-
fore him, he gave the garland to one who
shot alwayes wide, concluding that it
was the more improbable difficulty to aim
so often, and never to hit. *Taurum totius*

non ferire difficile est. Treb. Pollio in Galli-
eno, c. 12.

When it was told him that *Egypt* rebelled, he answered: 'Cannot we live without the linen of *Egypt*? *France* being lost, he laughing said; 'Cannot the Land stand without those Soldiers' Castocks which *France* sends us? Being advertised also of *Asias* destruction, by Earthquakes and *Sythian* invasion; 'Cannot we subsist (said he) without Salt-peter?

'Tis observed that there were thirty competitors once one foot, for one and the same throne, to wit, that of the *Roman* Empire, who confounded one another. And I think our age hath seen a greater number of aspirers for a narrower Territory. Mr. *Gee* in his Preface to the Divine Right and Original of the Civil Magistrate from God, illustrated and vindicated.

In his reign the Heavens were darkned so, that the Sun was not seen for many dayes; in the bowels of the earth were heard roarings, with the fear whereof many dyed; Earth-quakes threw down many houses, whereby the Inhabitants were destroyed; these Earth-quakes were frequent in *Rome*, *Africk*, but especially in *Asia*, the earth opened in many places, and shewed Vaults and Caves, from whence salt water streamed; and several Cities were drowned by the Sea: and

Tot rebeliones Gallieno Principe extiterunt, imo tot tyranni, qui imperatoris, nomina tulerunt, Quot a Cesare Dictatore ad id tempus in tam longa imperatorum serie nunquam inventi fuere.
Olaus Magnus, fol. 299.

in Rome there dyed about 5000 in one day of the pestilence. *Treb. Pollio. c. 5.*

Gallienus addicted only to his pleasures, was not affected with these calamities, thinking they proceeded rather from chance than any signal punishment.

He grieved not for his Fathers captivity, but, when he was informed it, (alluding to the speech of *Xenophon* the Philosopher who having lost his son, said, *Sciebam me genuisse mortalem*; answer'd, *Sciebam patrem meum esse mortalem*." I knew "that my Father was liable to the miseries as other men. *Nec defuit Annius Cornicula, qui eum quasi constantem Principem falso sua voce laudaret, peior tamen illo qui credidit, saith Pollio, c. 16.*

Rome in arcu. S. Viti reperta est hæc inscriptio:

Gallieno clementiss. Principi, cujus invicta virtus sola pietate superata est.

M. Aurelius Victor deditissimus numini majestatique ejus.

Sic est nulla labe tam grandis, quæ non possit abscurari. & vitia suam habent defensionem. Cuspinianus in Gallieno.

Odenatus, though an Independent Prince, was of such moderation, that he beled correspondence with *Gallienus*, and sent him such of the Persian Nobility as he had taken prisoners, for monuments of his victory over *Sapor*, and revenge of the indignities offered to *Valerian*: thus *Odenatus* conquered, *Gallienus* triumphed, who when he could not eclipse *Odenatus* his

his merit by any Princely vertue, or suppress it by valous, sought to deface it by treachery; but failing of his aims therein, he made him partner of the Empire for fear. *Odenatus* receiving the titles of *Imperator*, and *Augustus*, from *Gallienus* and the Senate.

Being not ashamed ridiculously to triumph over the *Persians*, who detained his Father prisoner, and to lead them captive in his mock-shew; some jeering companions mixing themselves with the *Persians*, exactly viewed their countenances, and being asked wherefore they did it, answered, *We seek for his Majesties Father*; which when *Gallienus* heard of, he was so incensed at the taunt, that he commanded those who uttered it to be burned alive.

The *Scythians* invading *Cappadocea*, the Soldiers attempted to make a new Emperor for which *Gallienus* put them all to the sword. *Pollio*, c. 11.

In his time the City *Byzantium* (renowned for the Sea-fights, and the place which barreth in the *Euxine Sea*) was destroyed by his soldiers; to revenge which, he being received into *Byzantium*, compassed them unarmed with armed souldiers, and slew them contrary to his covenant. And as if he had done some great matter, he posted to *Rome*, and summoning the Senators, appointeth decennial playes to be celebrated *novo*

genere ludum. nova specie pomparum exquisito genere voluptatum, saith Pollio c. 7.
 He killed sometimes 3 or 4000 soldiers in a day. *Id. Ib. c. 18.*

At last he himself, with his brother *Valerian* and his son *Gallienus*, were slain near *Milain* (where he besieged *Aurelius*) by the treachery of *Marcianus Ceronius*, or *Cecropius* and *Heraclianus*. *Pollio, c. 14.*

Aliter *Aug.*
Victor.

He was a bad man, and a worse Governor: yet an act of clemency that he did, gat him much love, and covered many of his vices: the act was this. One sold unto the Empress counterfeit Jewels instead of true ones, and so cozened her of much money, she complaineth thereof to the Emperor, importuning him to execute the Law in all rigor: who seemeth to give way commanding the Malefactor to be exposed to a Lion. But when this Chapman looked for nothing less than death, and that a cruel one: in the room of a Lyon rampant a Capon was ordered to be put out through the Den, at which all the Spectators marveling, *Gallienus* bad the Cryer proclaim: *Imposturam fecit & passus est* He deceived others, and now is cozened himself; being made to believe he should dy: is suffered to live, and hath a Capon to his supper. *Bp. Smith's Sermons, p. 244.*

Nempe

*Nempe id leporis voluit, id spectaculi,
Id Gallienus muneris populo dare,
Id ultionis conjugi, id metus reo.*

Angelini Gazzi *Pia Hilaria*, edita Cantabrig. tom. I. p. 168, 169.

He lived 50 years, reigned 15, 7 with his Father, 8 alone,

*At once Rome 30 Tyrants had; this fits
A monster: many Heads! how many wits?*

Dr. Holydays, *Survey of the world*,
lib. 9. p. 100.

Soloninus



36. *Saloninus Gallienus.*

WAS Son of the forementioned *Gallienus* and *Cornelia Salina Pipara*, whence some think he was called *Saloninus*; though others conceive him to be so named for being born at *Salona*: but *Causabon* inclineth to the former opinion;

There is little memorable recorded of him beside his noble extraction and education, and he was murdered not so much for his own, as his Fathers sake. *Trebellius Pollio* in his l. fe, c. i.

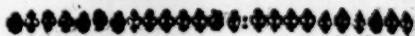
Exiguum decus nobila stemma & Regia educatio, nisi virtus accedat, saith *Goulartius* in his marginal observation.

He was substituted by his Father, in the place of his elder brother *Cornelius Valerianus*, who died in his minority.

Divers Soldiers invited to a feast by *Gallienus*, in the time of their repast laid aside their girdles and Belts, which being gilt, or studded with Gold, Silver and precious stones, *Saloninus* took away: which being hardly recovered, when lost in a Princes Court, the military Officers silently bore their loss, but the next time they were invited sate not down ungirt. And being demanded why their Girdles were not put off? They answered, *Saloninus* no deferimus, Tr. Pollio in his life, c. 2.

Ambiguum hoc militarium virorum responsum, quod non videntur animadvertisse doctissimi viri. Duplicem enim sensum potest habere: aut Salonini honori se hoc tribuere, aut ejus causa hoc facere, ut baltheos non deponerent, ne iterum ab ipso raperentur, hoc responso voluerant intelligi milites isti. Sed magis verum est, illos sit intellexisse, ne iterum perderent baltheos suos, quos prius raperat Saloninus, Salonini causa se fecere, ne eos dimitterent. [Salmasius.

of



Of the 30 Tyrants contemporary with *Valerian* and
Gallienus.

I. **C**yreades instigated the *Perfians* to invade the Roman territories, by their assistance took *Antioch*, and was by them elected Emperor. having terrified all the East with his puissance or adventurousness, and killed his Father, he was slain by the treachery of his own party, when *Valerian* went to the *Percian* war, *Trebellius Pollio in triginta tyrannis*, c. 2.

Hunc clarum, perfugium; & parricidium, & aspera tyrannis & summa luxuries lateris dederunt. Id. ibid.

II. *Ingenuus* rebelled against *Valerian* in *Hungary* (as *Cyriades* had done in *Syria*) but was defeated by *Gallienus* who was so cruel to the *Mæfians* for electing *Ingenuus*, that he made most of their Cities void of Male. *Ingenuus* to escape *Gallienus* his cruelty, stabbed himself with a dagger, saith *Tr. Pollio ubi supra*, c. 8.

III. *Regillianus* commanding in *Illyri-um*, was made Emperor by the friends of those *Mæfians* who were vanquished with *Ingenuus*, and barbarously used by *Gallienus*. The occasion of his advancement was strange, he getting the Empire only in favour of his name. For when

Tribune demanded at supper, whence *Regillianus* was derived ? one answered *à regno*, another began to decline *Rex, regis, regi*, *Regillianus*; whereat the Soldiers (who in all actions are forward) brake out into these acclamations; *Ergo potest Rex esse; Ergo potest nō regere; Deus tibi regis nomen imposuit*; and within few daies the chief military Commanders saluted him Emperor. *Ita quod aliis vel audacia vel iudicium detulit, huic jocularis astutias* saith *Tr. Pollio in 30 tyrannis. c. 9.*

He fought courageously against the *Sarmatians* now called *Poles*, but was slain by the *Roxolani* (at present styled *Russians* or *Muscovites*) with the consent of the Soldiery and Pefants, who feared lest otherwise *Gallienus* would expresse greater cruelty towards them than before. *Id. ib.*

V. Macrianus the Father ascended the Imperial throne by the assistance of *Balista*, who moved with the misery of the Common-wealth, resolved by election of an Emperor to prevent the ruine of his Countrey. The affection of the Army forcibly set the Garland on *Macrianus*, and his two sons, *Macrianus* and *Quietus* as most worthy.

Egypt and all the East acknowledged *Macrianus* for Emperor, as *Tristan* proveth from an ancient Medal, in his *Historical Commentaries, tom. 3.*

He advanced his sons to the same dignity, which himself was ambitious of; his
bodily

bodily weakness rendring him unfit for the discharge of this place, saith *Valesius* in *Eusebium*, p. 147.

Jeannes Zonaras in *Analibus Macrianum* claudum fuisse scribit: quem in historia illorum temporum consulere, hand quaquam in utile fuerit. Solus enim ex iis qui ad nos pervenerent scriptoribus, *Macriani* & filiorum ejus res gestas accurate commemoravit. Id. ibid.

Macrianus had the conduct of 45000 men against *Gallienus*, encountered with *Aureolus* in the confines of *Thrace*; where he and *Macrianus* the younger were discomfited and slain by *Domitian*, *Aureolus*'s General; 30000 of his Soldiers that escaped going over to the adverse party. *Tr. Pollio* ubi supra.

Macriani clade audita, *Dionysius Alexandrinus* *Gallieno* gratulatur. *Euf.* l. 7. c. 25. gratulatur, inquam, aliquanto plus quam par sit. Nam nec erat victoria tanta, quantam sit. Nam nec erat victoria tanta, quantam putabat *Dionysius*: nec erant ii *Gallieni* mores, quos utebat *Dionysius*. *Jac. Capellus* in *Ecles. Hist.* centuriis quinque, p. 59, 60.

Macrianus's Standard-bearer falling by chance bowed his Banner, which other Ensignes seeing, and being ignorant of the cause, suspected he did it as yielding to the Emperor, whereupon the rest did the like with acclamations in favour of *Gallienus*. *Zonaras*.

VI. *Macrianus junior* hath been discoursed

curst of in the account that is given of his father.

VII. *Quietus* the other son of *Macrianus* was killed by *Odenatus*; after he heard of *Aureolus's* success against the *Macriani* and *Quietus*: that thereby he might seem to revenge the wrong done to *Gallienus*.

VIII. *Valens* was made *Pro-consul* of *Achaia* by *Gallienus*. *Macrianus* exceedingly fearing *Valens*, sent *Piso* a valiant Gentleman, that had been *Consul*, to kill him, *Valens* hearing thereof, and seeing no other means of security, assumed the Empire; which he enjoyed not long, being slain by his own Soldiers, after he had overthrown.

IX. *Piso*; who using his enemies policy, had proclaimed himself Emperour assuming the name of *Thessalicus*, from the place whither *Valens* had forced him to retire.

X. *Balista* assumed the Empire, when *Quietus* was slain by *Odenatus*, though pardon was offered him; because he durst not commit himself to *Gallienus*, *Aureolus*, or *Odenatus*. Tr. Pollio in 30. tyrannis, c. 18 who saith, others affirm that he died a private man.

Some report he was killed by *Aureolus*, others by a common Soldier of *Odenatus*. Id. ibid.

Ea temporum illorum sgenities erat, ut proxima quæque ignorarent, quæ ab evo nostro remotissima hodie scimus ex nummis. C. A.

Rupertus

Rupertus in *minorem Synopsin* Besoldi, c. 14.

Balista is erroneously called *Calistus* by *Zonara*.

Odenatus and his Son *Herod* were no Tyrants, receiving the title of Emperor from *Gallienus* and the Senate. *Tristan* in his *Historical Commentaries*, tom. 3.

XI. *Maonius* was another Usurper, who out of envie murdered his cousin *Odenatus*, having nothing to object against him, but the luxury of his Son *Herod*. *Tr. Pollio*, ubi supra, c. 16.

E Zonara discas occisum Odenatum non a consobрино, sed à fratris filio. Causam etiam illatæ necis inde cognosces. *Casaubon*.

Pollio in the place above cited saith, *Zenobia* grudging that her Son-in-Law *Herod* should be placed before *Perennianus* and *Timolaut*, (whom *Odenatus* had by herself) conspired with *Maonius*, who soon received his guerdon by the Soldiers.

XII. *Æmilianus* being in danger from a sedition of the multitude, for his preservation assumed Imperial power in *Egypt*, but was overcome by *Theodotus* a Captain of *Gallienus*, who commanded him to be strangled in prison. *Tr. Pollio in triginta tyrannis*, c. 21.

XIII. *Saturninus* also received there the Imperial dignity from the Army, yet was slain for his severity by those very Soldiers who advanced him. *Id. ib.* c. 22.

XIV. *Trebellianus* usurping in *Isauria*, is slain by *Causiroleus*, brother to *Theodotus*. *Id. ibid.* c. 25.

XV. *Celsus*

XV. *Celsus* was elected Emperor by *Patricius Pompeianus* General of *Africa*, and *Vibius Papienus* Pro-consul. He reigned but a week, being put to death by *Gallienus*, consen to *Gallienus*; and had his corps eaten by dogs. *Pollio in libro citato*, c. 28.



XVI. *Posthumus* the Father was the first Tyrant among the Gauls.

Tristan thinketh none of the contemporary Usurpers are to be compared to

him, whom the calleth he French *Hercules*.

Valerian preferred him before *Aurelian*, to be Tutor to *Gallienus*, saith *Vopiscus in Aureliano*, c. 8.

Posthumus though meanly born, assumed the Empire, which he so governed for 10 years, that by his great valour and moderation he recovered those Provinces which were almost lost. *Entropius*, l. 9.

He was slain in a tumult of the Soldiers, because he would not permit them to pillage *Mayence* which rebelled against him in *Lollianus* his conspiracy. *Id.* lb.

XVII *Posthumus junior* also was slain in *Lollianus* his rebellion. *Tr. Pollio in 30 tyrannis*, c. 5.

He

He was so eloquent in declaiming that his controversies are said to be inserted into *Quintilian*. Id. ib. c. 4.

Lollianus is confounded with *Lucius Aelianus* in the Latine *Entropius*, as appears by his *Metaphrast*, *Paganus*.

XVIII. *Lollianus* mounted the throne, where he sat not with like continuance, though confusion, as *Posthumus* did.

Lollianus & *Posthumus* *privata virtute clari, non nobilitatis pondere vixerunt*. *Pollio* in 30 *tyrannis*, c. 5.

The restless humour of the giddy Commons casts it self next on *Marius* a Smith, a sutable sovereign to their base affections; to whom they were no less unconstant and cruel than to the rest: putting a period to his government after * 3, daies, with a sword of his own forging. *Tr Pollio* in 30 *tyrannis*, c. 7.

* But both *Pollio* and *Victor's* assertion is questioned by *Tristan*.

Foculariter dictum, nequaquam mirum videri, sit rem Romanam Marius reficere contendere, quam Marius ejusdem artis auctor, stirpisque ac nominis. solidavisset. *Vi-Scotti*.

Tumults seem incident to Smiths by fate.

Whose very trade doth as an Emblem show Both the Incendiaries of a State,

*And belov'es to which the sedition bl'own;
The hammers with their harsh tumultuous jar
Make in their brains a kind of civil war.*

Allen's Henry the 7th.

The veins of *Marius* his hand seemed as if they were sinewes, he staying carts with his 4th finger: if he gave but a fillip to the strongest men that lived in his time, they would feel it as much as if they had been

been struck with an hammer. *Tr. Pollio*
ubi supra.

XX. *Victorinus* the Father was deputy to *Posthumus* in France, and inferiour to none in the office; not to *Trajan* in valour, nor to *Antonine* in clemency, nor to *Nerva* in gravity, nor to *Vespasian* in ordering the Treasury, nor to *Perinax* or *Severus* in military discipline: but all these virtues were obscured by his desire and use of women. *Pollio in 30. tyrannis, cap. 6.*

He forcing other mens wives, was slain at *Colen* in the 2. year of his usurpation, by a Clark whose wife he had ravished.

XXI. *Victorinus junior* was slain at the same time with his Father.

XXII. *Tetricus* the Father assumed the Empire by the sollicitation of *Victoria* or *Victorina*, upon the death of *Victorinus* her son, and grand-child.

He ascended to the Throne with great applause, but considering the desperate practises of the vulgar, chose to adorn *Aurelian's* triumph, in a voluntary captivity, rather than rule or live at the devotion of a lawless multitude.

XXIII. *Tetricus junior* was named *Cesar* by *Victoria* or *Vitruvia*, when his Father was stiled *Augustus*.

XXIV. *Zenobia* took the government upon her in the name of *Herennianus* and *Timolans* her sons, saith *Tr. Pollio in triginta tyrannis, c. 27. and 30.* But *Vopiscus*

in *Aureliano*, c. 38. writeth, that she held the Empire in the name of *Vabathus*, son of *Herod*, whom *Odenatus* had by a former Wife.

She was a Lady of so strong a vertue, and of such command upon her self, that she is said never to have made use of her husbands company, when she perceived her self with child. Dr. Heylin in his Geography,

Zenobiam Longini discipulam Christianam fuisse suadere satagit magnus Barosius, sed nondum persuadet. Langbain in Longinum,

So she only insulted over the Romans, but held the *Arabians*, *Saracens*, *Armenians*, and other fierce and intractable people in such awe, that although she were both a woman and a Barbarian, they never stirred against her. Tr. Pollio in 30. tyrannis, c. 30. out of *Aurelian* his Epistles,

In Occidente per Posthumum Praesident Gallias, in Oriente per Odenatum regulum Palmyrenorum. Ejus uxorem Zenobiam servatum imperium. Lact in Compend. Hist. Univ.

She was somewhat brown, had black and bright eyes, teeth like pearl, a shrill and manly voice.

She read the Roman history in Greek, and also had her self abridged the *Alexandrian* and all the *Oriental* Histories, where by she attained the highest pitch both of wisdom

wisdom and authority. Sir John Hayward in his Epistle to the Reader before his life of Henry the 4th.

Larga prudenter, conservatrix thesaurorum ultra fœmineum modum. Pollio ubi supra.

She was led in triumph by *Aurelian*, as well as *Tetricus* both Father and Son.

XXV. *Herennianus* son of *Zenobia* was killed by *Anrelian*, saith *Tr. Pollio de 30. tyrannis, c. 27.*

XXVI. *Timolauus* brother to *Herennianus* had the like fate, as the same Author writeth in the place before cited.

He was an excellent Latine Orator. *Pollio de 30. tyrannis, c. 28.*

XXVII. *Hermias Vaballathus*, grandchild of *Odenatus*, is reckoned among the Usurpers in *Gallienus* his time, by *Tristan* in his Historical Commentaries, tom. 3. and *C. A. Rupertus* on *Besoldus's* minor synopsis of History.

XXVIII. *Victoria* or *Vtruvia* for her desire of rule, was called the Mother of Armies.

She was Mother to *Victorinus* the elder, who usurped in those times, and Grandmother to the young Tyrant.

The relations of her death vary.

Non tam digna res erat ut etiam Victorina sive Victoria, in literas mitteretur, nisi Gallieni mores hoc facerent, ut memoria digna etiam mulieres censerentur. Pollio de 30. tyrannis, c. 31.

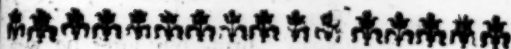
XXIX. *Aureolus* assumed the Empire by constraint of the Soldiery.

He was killed by *Claudius* the Emperor at a bridge, which from that time beareth his name. *Pollio de 30. tyrannis, c. 11.*

XXX. *Antoninus* is reckoned by *Zosimus* among the Tyrants of those times, but he relateth not where his Usurpation was; for which *Tristan* calleth him a negligent and confused Historian.

Titus and *Censorinus* are omitted here, (though mentioned by *Tr. Pollio* in his book of Usurpers) because the one lived in the time of *Maximinus* the Emperor, the other of *Claudius*.

Claudius



37

Claudius the } and his { *Quintillus*.
second } Brother {

CLAUDIUS was appointed Em-
perour by the will of * *Gallienus*
being ready to die, who by *Gal-*
lonius Bassilius, sent the Imperial
Robes to him, then at *Ticinum*. *Sextus Au-*
relius Victor in his Epitome.

He was elected by the Souldiers before
the Walls of *Milain*, and confirmed in
Rome by the Senate with much joy.

He was so renowned a Prince, that he
was said to have † *Augustus* his moderation,

* *Tantum ad*
arma & mag-
nifica facinora
promptus ac pa-
ratus, quantum
alter luxu, de-
liciu & omni-
bus flagitiis
contaminatus.
Olaus Magnus,
fol. 673.

† *Tito ille & e-*
spasiani filio
omni virtutem
genere par,

nisi forsan major: sed & spatium regnandi compar; biennium
utrique imperandi finem fecit. Rivii Hist. Navalis Media, l. 2.
p. 90.

X 3

Trajans

Trajan's vertue, and *Antoninus* his piety met in him.

A Woman desiring him after he was Emperour, to restore an inheritance, which he had unjustly took from her, when he was but a private person; he graciously granted her request, saying; *Quod Claudius dum privatus erat, nec legis curabat, abstulit; factus Imperator restituit.* Zonaras.

In his time *Athens* was ransacked by *Goths*, who piled heaps of Books to burn, but were advised by one to forbear, that the *Grecians* spending their time in them, might be less fit for war. *Cedrenus*, B. *Egnatius*. *Judicium barbari non prorsus v. inum.* *Esti Cleodemus Atheniensis fuga elapsus, coactaque manu & navibus hostes invadens, Græcis librorum tractatione virtutem non demi ipsorum clade docuit.* *Heidmannus in Epitome Historica de Imp. Rom.*

Aurelus being slain by his own company, *Claudius* received the government of those Countries; and fighting against the *Almains*, he overthrew above half of them. *S. Aur. Victor.*

He waged war with the *Goths*, who infested the Empire 15. years with continual irruptions (saith *Jornandes*) and now in league with many barbarous Nations, invaded *Thrace* and the Countries before them, even to *Macedonia*, and thence came through *Hungary* down *Danubius* with 2000. sail of Ships fraught with ammunition

munition and men: to meet with Clau-
dius prepared, and engaged them so valir-
antly, that he slew and took 320000 men,
and 2000 ships laden with shields, swords,
lances, &c. so that houses were filled there-
with.

*Hic autem quid dicam satis habeo: unum
tamen Claudii, sive Claudiane scriptor hic
admirer: si tot Gothorum milia in hoc bello
corruerunt, rogo unde iterum tot Gothi con-
festim succreverint, viresque repauperint,
ut vix anno elapso difficilissimum regnum pe-
tentissima duci Aureliano, & toti Romane
Reipub. facessere potuissent? proinde si do-
ctus aequè doctus scriptor accidisset, quem
admodum Romanis, multa utique aliter de
sua gente tradidisset: quam is adhuc nonnulla
perustissima fragmenta Gothicae historie in
eorum prima patria inveniamus, ex quorum
antiquitate aliquando consummatior historia
de Gothicis rebus (ut spero) elicietur: interim
oportebit ut nobis ex illis historiarum moni-
mentis quae à Romanis traduntur, satisfac-
tum putemus. Attendendum tamen est testi-
monium Tiberiani, & Flavii Vopisei, qui as-
serunt Trebellium in historia Claudiana adu-
lationibus corruptum plura addidisse veritati:
quibus ego eo facilius consentio, dum exceptis
eo Trebellio, priscorum nullus tot occisorum
recorderetur. Præterea Sabellicus de ipso Tre-
bellio ait, quod de Claudio & familia Constans
prognato adulatione plena omnia scripsit.*
Olaus Magnus, p. 678.

He intended to go against *Tetricus* and *Zenobia*, but was hindered by a fever which soon put an end to his life. He reigned 1. year, 10. months, and 15. days. He was deified by the Senate; had a statue of gold 10. foot high erected in the *Capitol* in honour of him by the people at their own cost, (which they never did to any before:) and a target of the same metal, with his picture in it, was hung up in the Court by the Senates appointment. There was also by general consent set up for him a pillar composed of the prows of Ships; upon which was placed his statue, representing him clothed with his *Consular Robe*, of 1500. pound weight of silver.

It was a providence, that *Claudius* found the Empire so beset with enemies, that he could not exercise so much cruelty as he intended against the Christians. R. B. of the Roman Emperors.

Julian feigneth that the Gods seeing *Claudius* enter the place where they assembled to banquet, received him very honourably, admiring his magnanimity, and esteeming him worthy of posterity that should enjoy the Empire a long time, because he shewed so much love to his Country. After at the end of his *Cesar* this Apostate (who hated the memory of *Constantine* and his sons, for their abolishing idolatrous worship in many places) saith; the Gods tormented *Constantine*, and

and his children in Hell a great while for cruelty to their relations, but at length *Jupiter* delivered them from their torments, for the sake of *Claudius* and *Constantinus* Father of *Constantine*: the reason of which fiction was certainly, because *Claudius* was a great Persecutor. *Tristan.*

After *Claudius*, his brother *Quintillus* was chosen Emperour by consent of the Souldiers; being a person of singular moderation, and courteous, worthy to be compared with his Brother or rather to be preferred before him: the Senate also consented to the election. But being unable to resist *Aurelian*, chosen at the same time by part of the Army, he made away himself by opening a vein (at *Tarsus* in *Cicilia*) say some, having reigned but 17. days, but others write that he was killed by the Souldiers.

(*rum,*

Claudius insigni memorandus clade Gotho-
Quem rapit ante annos invida parca duos.
Boissardus.

Aurelianus



38. *L. Domitius Aurelianus.*

HIS Parents being mean, he followed the Wars, and advanced himself thereby.

There being in the Army another Tribune, who was named *Aurelian*, and had been taken prisoner with *Valerian* the Emperour; to distinguish the one from the other, this was called *Aurelian* with his hand upon his Sword: he being upon all occasions with a weapon in his hand, ready for service. *Vopiscus in Aureliano*, cap. 6.

He made no use of Physitians when he was sick, but cured all excess by abstinence. *Id. Ib. c. 50.*

*Aurelianus
manu ad ser-
vum.*

He

He delighted exceedingly in a Glutton, who at his Table in one day ate a whole Boar, and 100. loaves, with a Weather and a Pig, drinking through a tun dish *plus orca*: which *Lipsius* saith was bigger than the *Amphora*, but how much he knoweth not. *Id. Ibid. c. 50.*

The *Amphora* *Capitolina* held six gallons, saith *Dr. Hackwel* in his *Apol.*

He was wont to say of *Bonofus*, *Non ut vivat natus est, sed ut bibat*; "He was not born to draw in breath, but beer. *Vopiscus in quadriga tyrannorum, c. 14.*

Aurelian married this *Bonofus* a Spaniard (but son of an English man) to *Hunila* a noble Gothish Woman, meerly that by her means he might discover the *Gothes* secrets. *Vopiscus in quadriga tyrannorum, c. 15.*

Sagacissimus Quasitor est Fœmina.

Blandè torquendo verum extorquet.

Tergiversari difficile est,

Cum Apparitor Cupido facies admoveat.

Eman. Thesaurus in Samsone.

Aurelian appointed *Bonsous* to carouse with Embassadors, that they might be brought to bewray secrets by this *lene tormentum*; whilst he (who had this wonderful property, that he could piss as fast as he drunk, without containing any jot within his body) faultred not, but was more discreet. *Id. Ib.*

[*Schenkius arma nunquam accuratius tractabat, quàm quum effuso potus, ac vino amens: immo ebrietate ipsa, quæ resignare ac*

ac aperire occulta quæque consueverit, illum ad arcana occultanda uti solitum ferunt. Strada Belli Belgici Decade secunda, l. 10.]

Aureliu was Colonel of Horse under *Claudius* in Persia; he slew in one day 48. of his Enemies with his own hands in the War against the *Sarmatians*: and slew in several days above 950; whereupon Ballads were sung by Boys on Festivals in praise of him.

*Mille, mille, mille decollavimus,
Unus homo mille decollavimus,
Mille vivat, qui mille occidit.*

*Tantum vini habet nemo,
Quantum fudit sanhuinis.*

Vopiscus in *Aureliano*, c. 6. as *Salmasius* hath corrected the printed Copy from the Manuscripts

When the Enemies of the *Romans* had overrun all France, he made such havock of them at *Mentz*, that he slew 700 and sold 300. *sub corona*; upon which occasion new Pigges were made.

*Mille Sarmatos, mille Francos
Semel & semel occidimus;
Mille Persas quærimus.*

Id. ib. according to the Manuscript Copies.

He overcame all his Enemies in 3. years, whereas *Alexander* the Great travelled 13. years by great victories, before he came into *India*; *Cæsar* spent 10. years in overcoming the *Gauls*, and 4. years in conquering the *Romans*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

He was the first Roman Emperor that wore

wore a Diadem on his head, and also used garments of gold and precious stones, which before that time the Romans were little acquainted with *Id. ibid.*

He caused a Souldier, who had committed adultery with his Hostess, to have his feet tyed to the tops of two Trees bent downward, and suffered suddenly to start back again; so the wretch was twitched in sunder, and hung on both sides in halves.

He wrote to one of his Lieutenants; "If *Vopiscus in Aureliano. c. 7.*
"thou wilt be a Captain, nay, if thou wilt
"live, contain thy Souldiers in their duty.
"I will not have a peasant wronged in a
"Chicken, nor a Grape taken without
"his permission; not a grain of Salt or a
"drop of Oil unjustly exacted. I desire
"my Souldiers should be enriched with
"spoils of Enemies, not the tears of my
"Subjects. I would have them chaste in
"their Quarters, and no Quarrellers.
Which commands *Baronius* compareth
with that of *John the Baptist* to the Souldiers, *Luke 3. 14.*

Hujusmodi erat militaris disciplina sub Imperatore Etbniro, quem si nostri Christiani Reges servarent, profecto hostibus formidabiliores, & civibus amabiliore haberentur, nihilque tam nobili eorum virtuti usquam prevaleret. Olaus Magnus, l. 17. de rebus septentr. p. 675.

He advanced *Tetricus* (one of the 30. Tyrants in *Gallienus* his time, whom he overcame)

came) and made him Provost of *Lucania* who had been before proclaimed Emperor by the *French* Army; elegantly upbraiding him, "That it was more Majestical to rule some part of *Italy*, than to reign beyond the *Alpes*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor's* Epitome.

See in Sir Thomas Herbert's Travels the pillar of beast heads erected at *Spahaw* on such an occasion.

Being incensed against *Tyana*, because the Gates of the City were shut against him, he vowed, "He would not leave a Dog in it; But having taken it, upon a fright by the ghost of *Apollonius Tyanens* (dead long before) he commanded his Souldiers to kill all the Dogs, but spare the Citizens. *Vopiscus in Aureliano*, c. 23.

This story if it was not true, it was handsomely contrived, both for the keeping up the honour of the deified *Apollonius*, by making him so seasonably deliver his native Town in so great an exigency; and also for the saving of the Emperors credit with the Soldiers, that he might seem by Divine powers to be absolved from that rigid vow, of giving the whole Town up to the slaughter and plunder of the Soldiery. Dr. *Mores* Explanation of the grand Mystery of Godliness, p. 151.

Aurelian demanding how he might govern well, was answered by a great personage: "You must be provided with Iron and Gold; Iron to use against your Enemies, and Gold to reward your Friend. *Zonaras*.

Amicos suos honestè ditavit & modice; ut miseria paupertatis effugerent, & divitiarum in-

vidiam patrimonii moderatione vitarent, Vopiscus in Aureliano.

An-

Aurelian takes this counsel: to bestow
Gold on his men, and Iron on his foe.
Alcyn's Battel of Poitiers, p. 120.

Aurelian's chief engagement was against
Zenobia, the most beautiful, chaste, learned,
wife, and valiant Woman of that age.

Her Letter in answer to him (who sore-
ly tired, proffered her life, and liberty, and
wealth, if she would yield) sheweth her
resolves for fight.

He was so enraged at her haughty reply,
that he forthwith besieged *Palmyra*, de-
stroyed her aids, and at last took her priso-
ner, whom he led in triumph, *ea specie, ut*
nihil pompabilius populo Rom. videretur,
saith *Treb. Pollio* in *Zenobia*.

He put *Longinus* to death upon a suppo-
sition that he dictated *Zenobia's* Epistle.

He is called *Necessarius magis quam bonus*
Imperator, a Prince rather necessary than
good; because he wanted clemency, saith
Vopiscus.

He was so bloody, that he put to death
his own Sisters son.

Being about to sign an Edict for the 9th
persecution (of which he was the Author)
God hindred his purpose, cramping as
it were his knuckles, manifesting to all,
that the Princes of this world have no
power to practise any thing against the
Church, any farther than God permitteth.
Ensebius, l. 7.

*Nona correptio
fuit, cum Au-
reliano perse-
cutionem decer-
nenti, diris
turbinibus ter-
ribile ac triste
fulmen sub ipsi-
us pedibus ru-
it, ostendens
quid, cum ultio
talis exigeret,
tantus posset
ultor, nisi &
clemens esset
& patiens:
quanquam in-
tra sex abhinc
menses succidui
tres Imperato-
res, hoc est,
Aurelianus,
Tacitus &
Florianus di-
versis causis
interfecti sunt.
Orosius l. 7.
c. 27.*

At the same time also a Thunder-bolt fell so near him, that all thought he was slain; by which messenger God warned him to be wise, lest he perished in those destructive ways, as shortly after he did; *Mnestheus* his Secretary fearing punishment for some offence, for which the Emperour threatned him with death, and knowing that he used not to pardon if he threatned, counterfeited the Emperours hand, and wrote the names of many in a rowl as appointed by him to die; mixing the names of some, with whom the Emperour was truly offended, with those of others whom he was not displeased with, adding his own name that he might the easier be relieved. They upon sight hereof, thinking to prevent the worst, slew him in a Castle called *Cano-phurium*, betwixt *Byzantium* and *Heraclea*.

Id vero in ultionem Sanguinis Christiani, ab eo effusi contigisse, Constantinus Magnus in quadam Orat. ait. Baron. Anno Christi 278. num. 1. Besoldus in majore Synopsi Historiæ Universalis, p. 179.

When *Mnestheus* his Treason was discovered, he was cast to wild beasts as appeareth by marble pillars placed on both sides the monument erected in honour of *Aurelian*, even by those who slew him. *Vopiscus in Aureliano, c. 37.*

When the Treasury was emptied after *Galiennus* and the calamities of the Common-wealth, *Aurelian* came in manner

of a torrent upon the rich. *Ammianus Mar-*
cellinus, l. 30. c. 28.

He reigned 4. years, 11. months, and 7. days. *Vopiscus* called him *Bonum Medicum, sed mala ratione curantem*; A good Physician, had not he administred too bitter potions; in reference to which *Julian* saith, that he had much ado to defend himself at the Tribunal of *Minos*, before whom many accused him of injustice; but that the *Sun*, who had always in his life specially assisted him in all his enterprises, excused him to the other Gods, saying, "That he had been punished enough by his death, according to the Delphick Oracle, which saith :

ἄρ' ἂν ἔσθ' οἱ τὰ ἔργα, δίκην δ' ἰδέα γέροισι.
Judicium, si quis quæ fecit perferat, æquum est.

Porphyrie that surly Antichristian Pre-
dicabilist grumbled against Christians in
his time. Bishop *Prideaux's* Introduction
to History.

Triginta circiter scriptores Catholici blas-
phemiis ejus refutarunt: si qua fides Fl. Lu-
cii Dextri Chronicis. *Lucas Holstenius De*
vita & Scriptis Porphyrii, p. 14. and 62.

Reginam frustra optaris, Auguste, triumpho:
Elusit propria te generosa nece.
Sors nobis melior. Pars spectatissima pompa
Ducta ante est currus femina viela meos.
Anonymus.

Y .

Tacitus



39

Tacitus, and his Brother, Florinus.

UPon the death of *Aurelian*, the Souldiers who would not have any of his Assassins to succeed to the Senate to chuse an Emperour; the Senate refer the election to the Souldiers, who, they knew, used not to be pleased with the Senates choice: half a year passed in complements with a peaceable *interregnum*, at last the Senate and Souldiers jointly elect *Tacitus*.

He retired to his Mannor in *Campania*, where he was secret 2. months, shunning that dignity which might prove his overthrow; was often solicited, but with heavy

Party thanks absolutely denied; affirm-
ing his age made him unable to satisfy
expectations: at length, necessity of
state so requiring, he accepted of their
proffer; at which all rejoiced but him-
self.

He was so abstemious, that he never
drank a pint of wine in a day, and of-
ten less than half a one. *Vopiscus in Tacito,*
c. 11.

He was such an example of moderation
to others, that he permitted not his Em-
press to wear jewels.

He honoured *Tacitus* the Historian,
whom he called his Father, commanded
his Works to be put in every Library
through the Empire, to be transcribed 10.
times every year at publick cost. *Vopiscus in*
Tacito, c. 10.

When the Senate chose him Emperour,
they cryed out, *Quis melius quam gravis*
*imperat? & quis melius quam * literatus*
imperat?

When he objected his age, they answer-
ed; that *Trajan, Adrian, and Antoninus*
were old when they came to the Empire;
whom they mentioned because they reign-
ed well and fortunately: omitting *Vespa-*
sian, Nerva, Pertinax, Macrinus and *Decius*,
who came older to the Empire; but their
reign was short, especially that of the four
last: the three last also dyed a violent death.
Tristm.

When the Senate denied him the Con-
sulship,

He called Sep-
tember *Tacitus*,
because he
was born and
made Empe-
rour in that
month. *Vopis-*
cus in Tacito,
c. 13.
* He hath a
place in Bar-
land's *Lite-*
rati urbis Ro-
mae Principes.

fulship, which he sought for his brother *Florianus*, he took it very well, saying, *Seit Senatus quem Principem fecerit. Vopiscus.*

He gave the Souldiers all the money he had in silver, which was a great sum; he having had more than 9. millions in gold for his patrimony.

His death proceeded from grief occasioned by factions, infirmity of age helping to break his heart, when he had reigned * 6. months. *Vopiscus in Tacito, c. 13. and Eutropius, l. 9.*

His brother *Florianus* ambitiously strove to get the Empire as true heir, though he knew *Tacitus* was engaged to the Senate, that he would prefer worth before his relations in the designation of his Successour.

Being not able to withstand *Probus* who was chosen by the Army, he was killed by the Souldiers, say some; but most write, that having as it were in sport swayed the Empire but 60. days, by opening a vein he killed himself at *Torsus*: as *Quintilian* also did, who was reduced to the same extremity.

Theod. Metochita, Glycas and *Cadren* write, that *Probus* killed him counterfeiting the fool.

Accipit imperium Tacitus praebeente senatu, At cito castrensi seditione cadit. Veli.

Probus

*Above a year
saith *Christ*.

Adamus Ru-
pertus on *Be-*
foldus his mi-
nor *Synopsis* of
History.

Florianus Taciti
frater arripuit
Purpuram, qua
secundo
menfe exutus à
Probo, dominationis
umbram cum morte mu-
tavit. Bussie-
rus in Flosculis
Histeriarum.



40. *Probus.*

UPON *Tacitus* his death, the Army unanimously cryed out,
 "Let us have *Probus* for our
 "Emperour; and the Senate
 with applause confirmed the election.

The manner of his being chosen by the Souldiers was thus; The Officers told them the requisites of one that should be elected, that he should be *Fortis, Sanctus, Verecundus, Clemens, Probus*: which when it was spoke to many Companies, on all sides they cryed out as it were by a divine instinct, *Probe Auguste, Dii te seruent. Vopiscus in Probo.*

* *Vir, si quis
unquam in illo
imperio, mag-
nus simul &
bonus Rivii
Hist. Navalis
media. l. 2. p. 91*

*Vopiscus in
Probo, c. 13,
14, 15. Julia-
nus in Casari-
bus.
† Quibus obsi-
des, frumen-
tum, ac postre-
mo etiam pe-
cudes impera-
vit, in prasens
usui, in futu-
rum terrori.
Dousæ filii
Batavia, p. 30.*

Valerian the Emperour called him *Verè Probus*, saying in an Epistle, that if he had not had *Probus* for his name, he deserved to have had it for his * *surname*. Id. ib. c. 4.

He was made Tribune by *Valerian*, in which office he served under *Callienus*, *Claudius*, *Aurelian*, and *Tacitus*.

He was so noble a warrior, and mighty in feats of Arms, that the Senate wished for him, the Souldiers chose him, and the people of *Rome* with open acclamation called for him.

His first service after he became Emperour, was in *France*, against the *Germans* who had conquered it; where in one bat- tel he slew almost 400000. *Germans*, 9. of whose † *Kings* prostrated themselves at his feet: he won also and repaired 70. of their Cities in less than . . years.

Non omittenda hic bella quæ ab eodem Imperatore ad Rhenum gesta referuntur a Zosimo; quæ in his locis potissimum accidisse haud absimile vero est, quum captivos in Britanniam missos idem referat, præsertim tam opportuno tractatu. Initio bevi gravissima saeva à Romanis laboratum, quæ tandem liberati eo miraculo, ut fides rerum commento fabula adumbrata videatur. Quippe in ignis vis aqua calida missa una cum imbre frumentum detulit, cujus accrevi sponte structi multis locis. Obstupescitis ad rem novam atque incredibilem omnibus qui aderant, initio quidem, religione quadam obstrictis mentibus frumentum autem

gere non audebant. Verum tandem, ubi necessitas metum vicit, panes ex eo cocti ita ad usum ipsos susecuerunt, ut pulsa fame alacriores ad belli munia animos adferrent: atque ad extremum virtute sua, atque Imperatoris Fortuna superiores discederent. Hujus prodigiosæ pluvie meminit quoque Cedrenus; nulla tamen aut belli, aut loci (ubi id accidit) facta mentione. Douce filii Batavia, p. 31.

The Egyptians electing *Saturninus* a wise and valiant Captain Emperour, so sore against his will, that he was like to be slain for gain-saying their desires; *Probus* hastening towards them offered them pardon, out of an unwillingness to shed civil blood, or to lose such a man as *Saturninus*: but upon refusal of his clemency, he engaged in a sharp battel, wherein most of the revoltors were overthrown, and *Saturninus* slain in the assault of a besieged Castle, to the grief of *Probus*, who sought to save his life. *Vopiscus in quadriga tyrannorum, c. 11.*

Bonofus had charge of Ships, which the Germans burned in the mouth of the Rhine through his negligence, if not treachery; who tearing punishment for his fault, rebelled likewise against *Probus*, but was overcome and through despair hung himself: whereupon it was said, *Amphoram pendere, non hominem*; That a barrel or tankard hung there, and not a man; because he was so given to drink. *Vopiscus ibidem, cap. 15.*

For he that holds more wine than others can
I rather count a Hogs-head than a Man.
Randolph in his Poems. 35th Precept, or
Necessary Observation.

There rebelled also against *Probus*, *Proculus* as insatiate a vassal to *Venus*, as *Bonus* was to *Bacchus*: so impudent that he did not only commit filthiness, but boasted of it, as appeareth by his Letter wherein he braggeth that having taken 100. *Sarmatian* Virgins he deprived 10. of that name in a night, and all the rest within a fortnight: *inter fortes se haberi credens, si eriminum densitate coalescat.* Id. ib, c. 12.

Probus honoured *Aradion* a most valiant man (whom he overcame in wrestling) with a Tomb 200. foot broad remaining in *Vopiscus* his time; which he caused the Souldiers, whom he never suffered to be idle, to erect: testifying the greatness of his respect by the largeness of his monument. *Vopiscus* in *Probo*, c. 9.

Qui latior agri modus sepulchro assignabatur, eo magis crescebat bonus. Casaubonus.

Being presented with a Horse taken in War, which it was said, could go 100. miles in a day, for 8. or 10. days together, he said, "He was fitter for a cowardly, than a valiant Souldier. Id. ib. c. 8.

Some say he was the last Emperor who triumphed, after his Victory over the *Germans* and the *Blemye* a people of *Africke*.

He

He commanded to be let loose at once 1000. Estriches, 1000. Stags, 1000. wild Boars, 1000. fallow Deer, beside wild Goats, wild Sheep, and other creatures which fed upon grass, as many as could be fed or found, which he gave to the people to catch as they could: the *Circus* being set all ovet with great trees, which by the Souldiers were taken up by the roots. as they grew in the woods, and planted there with green turf about them, and fastned with beams and irons: next day he let into the same place 100. maned Lyons, (which filled the air with roaring as if it had thundred;) 100. Lybian Leopards, 100. Syrian, 100. Lionesses, and 300. Boars. *Vopiscus in Probo*, c. 19.

As *Hanibald* filled most parts of *Afriek* with Olive-yards planted by his Souldiers that they might not be idle, to the endangering of the Common-wealth; so *Probus*, (who for his famous acts is compared with *Hannibal* and *Cesar*) for the same reason caused the Souldiers to plant vineyards throughout all *France*, both the *Pannonias*, and the *Myfian* hills. *Aur. Victor*.

He was a valiant and just person, matched *Aurelian* for military renown, and exceeded him in courteous behaviour. *Entropius*, l. 9.

Flav. Vopiscus
tres causas
Probi mortis
recitat. Pri-
mam, quod mi-
lites nunquam
ociosos permi-
sit. Secundam
quod dixerat
brevi fore, ut
nullis militibus
opus sit. Terti-
am, quod in
patria sua am-
plianda ad for-
dida ac servi-
lia ministeria
milites coegisset.
Clarcnus in
Eutropium.
** Quamvis*
quinto i perii
anno interfe-
rum scribit
Vopiscus tamen
alii omnes ipsi
adversi sunt.
Chr. Ad. Ru-
pert. Observat
in Besoldi synop.
min. p. 388.

He undid himself by that speech of his
Brevi milites necessarios non futuros: where-
 with the Souldiets being offended murder-
 ed him, when he had lived 75. years,
 and reigned * 6. years, 4. months; others
 say 6. years.

Cum Probus imperii frenos & iura teneret,
Tam pax tranquillo dulcis in orbe fuit,
Cesar ut ipse brevi post diceret esse futurum,
Non opus ut castris praesidioque foret.
Audiit hoc miles, motusque his vocibus, ipsum
Interimit stricto cominus ense Probum.
Lingua quod incanto peccans effudit ore,
Hoc anima fraudi sapiens esse solet.
Pantaleon Candidus in Epigramma. Hi-
storiis, p. 157, 158.

* *Julian* (in his *Cesars*) feigneth that *Sile-*
nus reproched him with severity towards
 his Souldiers; who addeth that he under-
 went deserved punishment, though unjust-
 ly inflicted by them.

It is thought, that because he suffered
 the Christians to live in peace, God gave
 him so many victories against the Barba-
 rians. R. B. of the Roman Emperors.

Hic ille est, cujus gemnant tibi munere vites,
Gallia; cui libes cum tua vina bibis.
Verè dat pacem, belis Probus orbe fugatis,
Qui tribuit curis solvere corda mero.
Anonymus.

Carni,



*Carus with } Carinus and
his Sons } Numerianus*

PRobus being slain, the Army chose Carinus Emperour, whereunto the Senate consented.

The Sarmatians threatning Italy, he engaged with them, and overthrew them

hic probus. ille adeo protervus ut pater sapius exclamaret, Non est meus. Jo. Latius in Compend. Hist. Univ.

*Aurelius Carinus
& Numerianum filios collegas tibi assumpsit, quorum*

with

with the slaughter of 16000, taking 20000. prisoners. *Vopiscus in Caro, c. 9.*

Leaving *Carinus* his elder Son to govern *Britain, France, Illyricum* and *Spain*; he prepared with *Numerian* against the *Persians*, in which expedition he took in his way *Mesopotamia, Ctesiphon, &c.* Whereby he purchased the surname of *Persicus*.

Embassadours coming to him from the King of *Persia*, find him lying upon the grals, eating black broth and morsels of swines-flesh; whom he bad to tell their young master: "If he continued obstinate, within one month all his woods and fields should be as bare as his bald pate; which he shewed; offering them to eat out of the Pot, if they pleased, otherwise to depart forthwith. *Lipsius* in his notes to his second Book of Politicks and the fifteenth Chapter out of *Synefius de Regno*, where see *Petovius*, who applieth it to *Probus*.

Quemvis ethnicus, ecclesiam Thessalonicensem à tributu immunem fecit. Cbr. Scotanus in his Catalogue of *Cæsars*, at the end of *Sulp. Severus's* History continued by himself.

Surprized with sickness he pitched his Tent on the shore of *Tigris*; where he and others were slain in their beds by a thunder-bolt.

———— *Fulmine captus Imperator
Vitam fulminibus parem peregit.
Sidonius Apollinaris.*

Memorable

Memorable maxime Cari, & Carini, & Numeriani hoc habuit imperium, quod ludos Romanos novis ornatos spectaculis dederunt, quos in palatie circa porticum stabuli pictos vidimus. Vopiscus in Caro, Numeriano & Carino, c. 19.

Arrius Aper a Pretorian Prefect having murdered *Numerian* (his Son-in-law) being troubled with sore eyes upon his return from *Persia* (saith *Zonaras*) pretended to those of the Army who required how he did, that his infirmity onely kept him from sight, but at length his treason was discovered by the putrefaction of *Numerian's* body. Whereupon *Aper* being brought by the Souldiers before the Tribunal, was slain by *Diocletian*; who was both his Judge and Executioner. *Vopiscus in Numeriano.*

In the life of *Carus*, written by *Entropius* in the latter edition set forth by *Frobenius*, I find (which in other editions of *Entropius* doth not appear) that *Numerianus* slew *Babylas* the Martyr. But that seemeth not likely, both by narration of *Chrysostome* and *Urspergensis*, who, declaring the same history, and in the same words, as it is in *Entropius*, saith it was *Cyrillus* whom *Numerian* killed, the story whereof is this: When *Carus* in his journey toward the *Persians* remained at *Antioch*, *Numerian* would enter into the Christians Church, to view their Mysteries. But *Cyril* their Bishop would not suffer

Numerianus post Cari parentis obitum, ex Oriente, ac Perside rediens, a socio itinere est interfectus; recenti adhuc Cari funere: cui pueri juvenis praeferendum illacrymans, oculum in marmorem incidit. Petavius De Doctrina Temporum, p. 11. c. 26.

suffer him, saying; "It was not lawful
 "for him to see the mysteries of God,
 "who was polluted with the sacrifice of
 "Idols. Numerian not suffering that re-
 pulse at the hands of Cyril, in his fury slew
 the godly Martyr; and therefore justly
 (as it seemeth) was himself slain by the
 hands of *Apor. Fox* his Acts and Monu-
 ments of the Church, tom. 1, p. 69.

Calpurnius
 the Poet was
 Secretary to
Carus, and
 after him to
Numerian
 said *Vopiscus*
 in *vit. Car.*
Nemesianus
 the Poet was
 also contem-
 porary with
Carus and his
 Sons.

Numerianus versu talis fuisse prædicatur,
 ut omnes Prætas sui temporis vicerit. Nam &
 cum *Olympio Nemesiano* contendit, qui & *Νε-
 ωταρχα, κωνυγάρχη, & παύταρχα* scripsit, quique
 omnibus colonis illustratus emicuit, & *Au-
 relium Apollinarem* jam borum scriptorem, qui
 patris ejus gesta in literas retulit, iisdem, que
 recitaverat editis, veluti radia solis obrexit.
Vopiscus in *Numeriano*, c. 11.

Carinus gave himself to all lusts, married
 9. Wives, and then divorced them be-
 ing big with child; he was twice over-
 come by *Diocletian*, and slain by a Tri-
 bune, whose Wife he had abused. *Vopiscus*
 in *Carino*.

Tristan parallels *Carinus* with *Gallienus*.

Some say *Carus* and his Sons reigned
 but 2. years or somewhat more, others say
 but a little above one.

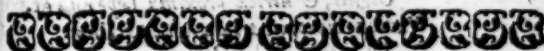
These 7. Emperours, *Claudius*, his bro-
 ther *Quintillus*, *Aurelian*, *Tacitus*, his bro-
 ther *Florian*, *Probus* and *Carus* reigned but
 18. years. *Lloids* Consent of Times.

Persea diminues vultuicibus agmina signis:

Felix ni sorte fulminis igne cadas.

Boissardus.

• *Diocletian*



42

Diocletian and Maximian Colleg.

Diocletian's parentage is uncertainly reported, some making him the son of a Scrivener, and others of a bondman made free by *Auglinus* a Senatour: but all agree he was a *Dalmatian* of base birth.

Hec eadem est Dalmatia quæ Hieronymum seu patronum ecclesiarum, & quem nemo Latinorum lucubrando vicit, nobis dedit. Tam vir è igitur quam eleganter à Salmionensi vate didum est.

Terrena.

*Terra salutifera herbas eademque nocentes
Gignit, & utrica proxima saepe rosa est.
Vadiani Epitome trium terra partium.*

The name of his Mother (and of the Town wherein he was born) was *Dioclea*, whence we was called *Diocles* till he came to be Emperour, and then named himself *Diocletian* (converting a Greek name into a Roman form) and upon the conquest of the Persians and Egyptians, * *Jovius*; * *Maximian* his Colleague stiled himself *Herculius*: velut ille Jovis, hic Herculis heres saith P. *Letus*, who parallels *Diocletian* with *Jupiter*, and *Maximian* with *Hercules*.

Jupiter, gigantes, ut cæli regiam defenderet, perdidit; Diocletianus, ut orbis terrarum regiam tueretur, tyrannus surgente, ut Centimanos, diligenti cura delevis, saith the same Author in *Rom. Hist. Comp.*

Maximianus se progeniem esse Herculis non adulationibus fabulosis, sed æquatis utatibus comprobavit. Pang. Const. dictus.

Jovius & Herculius à Galis adeo dilecti, ut ab eis duo populi nomina sumpserint Joviorum & Herculinorum; & Viennenses duæ urbis portas, Joviam & Herculeam appellare, ut epigrammata docent. Pomponius Letus, ubi supra.

* *Jovii cognomen sibi sumpsit Diocletianus, ut collega ejus Maximianus Herculi, postea cum Casares facti essent Constantinus & Galerius: Galerius quidem qui Diocletiani filiam duxerat, & qui cum Diocletiano in Oriente fere semper versatus est, Caesar Jovius est appellatus. Sic enim in Chronico Alexandrino dicitur, & in vetere nummo quem edidit Johannes Tristanus. Constantinus vero, apud quem qui Maximiani Herculi privignam duxerat, & cum illa in Occidente versabatur, Caesar Herculus dictus est, ut ex vetere pægyrico observavit frater meus Hadrianus Valesius. Mortuo deinde Galerio, Maximinus qui Caesar ab illo factus fuerat, cognomen Jovii assumpsit, ut ex hoc Eusebii loco discimus. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 16.*

When *Diocletian* serving as a common Souldier in *France*, reckoned with his hostess (one of the *Druids*) she told him he was too penurious; he jeaſtingly answered, that he would be bountiful when he came to be Emperor of *Rome*: she bid him not mock, ſaying; *Imperator eris cum aprum occideris*. From that time he hunted often and killed many boars, to ſee if a Crown would ſpring from their blood; but ſtill miſſed the Empire, which *Aurelian*, *Tacitus*, *Probus* and *Carus* obtained, whereupon he ſaid: "I kill many boars, but others go away with the fleſh, At laſt *Aper* having killed *Numerianus* (as is above mentioned) was brought by the Souldiers before *Diocletian*, who being told his name, (and concluding at length that the prediction was to be underſtood of a man) preſently killed him; in outward ſhew for zeal of juſtice, as being not able to endure ſo foul a fact, but in truth to fulfil the prediction of his hoſteſs the *Druid*: for that *Aper* ſignifieth a Boar. *Vopiscus* in *Numeriano* ſaith; that his Grand-father, from whom he had this report, was preſent when *Aper* was ſlain, to whom *Diocletian*, when he ſtruck him, ſaid in a bravado; *Gloriare Aper, Ence magni dextra cadis*: adding; *Tandem Aprum fatalem occidi*. *Vopiscus* in *Caro*, *Numeriano*, &c. c. 15, 16:

*Oraculum a ju'd
Plutarchum
monebat quen-
dam ut anguem
ſedulo vires
id cum preſta-
ret ille, in mili-
tem cui anguis
inſigne clypei
erat, incidit,
ac obtruncatus
fuit. Quamquam
pauſam ego (pacti
magni iſtius
Philosophi, &
Historici ſamen)
monuiſſe Deum
ut aruda
viſaret, quod
communis nomen
& clypei ſer-
pentis eſſe ſua
oraculo illi a-
qui vocatio ſua
conſtat. Hein-
ſius in *Crepian-
diis*. Vide Val.
Maximum, l. 1:
c. 8. de Daph-
da & Philippo
Macedone*

*Promisit verace tibi Druis hospita voce
Imperium, fueris cum tibi casus Aper,
Boissardi Dissich, in Iconas, l. 1. p. 30.*

Diocletian was a man greatly esteemed; but thus conditioned, for he was the first that wore cloath of gold, trod on silk and purple embellished with pearls; which, though it were more than did become him; and argued in him a lofty and proud spirit; yet this was nothing in respect of his other carriage: for (next after *Caligula* and *Domitian*) he was the first, who allowed himself to be called Lord and God, and would be sued unto as a god, though (saith *Aur. Victor*) he carried himself liker a Father, than a Tyrant.

*Diocletianus, aut si parenti
seculis & Maximianus
(ut vulgo dicuntur) ferri.*
Lampridius in fine Helagapali.
Sibi immani sevitia, qua religionis odio in omne Christianum nomen est grassatus, aeterna infamia notas, ceteroqui non pessimus Princeps inussit. M. Velserus Rerum Aug. Vind. l. 6. p. 136, 137.

It was a good speech of him though an evil Emperor, "That the best and most way
"Prince may be abused by bad servants. *V. piscus in Aureliano.*

Ut maxime infame Diocletiani Imperium fuerit, ob excitatam & exercitam sevissimam in Christianos persecutionem, & privata insuper vitia nonnulla; attamen & alias laudatissimum Principem fuisse, & constitutiones de jure nobilissimas & aequissimas promulgasse constat, & quidem ex veteri Jurisprudencia passim potitas, & ad ejus normam compositas, Gothofredus in secunda dissertatione juridica p. 39.

Notwithstanding his cruelty condemned even by *Libanius* a Heathen (in his Oration to *Theodosius* the Great) yet he counterfeited Clemency, and in appearance had the memory of *Marcius Aurel.* in great veneration, as a God, saying often, that he desired to resemble him in humanity. *Capitolinus* in *Marg. Antonio Philosopho.*

Rescriptum Diocletiani & Maximiani, l. 6. C. de. Patr. potest. Abdicatio, quæ Græco more ad alienandos liberos usurpatur (f. usurpabatur) & ἀναγκηδὶς dicebatur, Romanis legibus non comprobatur. Rittershusius in Solvianum, p. 499.

Diocletianus, si quisquam alius Principum, præcipuam Testamentorum rationem habuit, etique restantium utilitati consultum ivit. Jac. Gothofredus in secunda dissertatione Juridica, p. 40.

Diocletian by his * profound wisdom wherewith he was endued, found out a more assured way to secure himself against rebellions, than others had discovered: for having taken *Maximian* for his Companion and Allie: and afterwards created *Galerius* and *Constantius* Cæsars, he rendered himself formidable to those who desired to make themselves Emperors. For in what part soever the rebels rose, one of these four was upon their backs,

** Prudentia illa Diocletian, quæ Christi nomen insolentissima contemnebas, & se pro Deo adorari jubebas) probe nequivit, quia ubique terrarum plures una tempora rebellarent.*

hinc hic, alius ibi, vel alibi. Olaus Magnus, fol. 675, 676,

* For subduing of whom *Constantinus* is compared to *Pompey* the Great, by Dr. *Rives* in his *Historia Navalis Media*, l. 2. p. 96, 97.

* *Ceterum, ut inquit Ammianus, hi Caesares ipsi Augustis tanquam apparitores obtemperarunt, ultro citroque pro eorum arbitrio committentes.* Sigonius de Occid. Imperio, l. 1.

Pauca supersunt nobis hodie gesta Diocletiani, penuria auctoritatis. Ex iis qui supersunt, nullus plura de eo paucioribus verbis committimus est, quam Entropius. Scilicet in Eusebio, p. 244.

and stifled them in the birth. Only * *Caracalla*, whom the situation of great Britain rendered invincible, stood out seven years. But all the other who had the boldness to make themselves Emperors, as *Annius*, *Pomponius*, *Alianus*, *Amandus*, *Julianus*, &c. were quickly defeated before they could make any considerable progress. *Tristan*.

Diocletianus post segetem tyrannorum Maximianum Caesarem & collegam fecit. Chr. Schotani *Heptameron*, p. 215.

These 2 Emperors chose 2 * *Caesars*; *Diocletian* chose *Galerius* surnamed *Armentarius*, and *Maximian*, *Constantinus Chlorus*; enforcing them to put away their wives, and take their Daughters for an assurance of love by the bonds of that alliance. *Aur. Victor*.

Whereas *Entropius* calleth the marriage of *Constantinus Chlorus* with *Helena*, *obscurius matrimonium*, a more obscure marriage, his meaning is plain. For he neither meant, nor said that it was simply ignoble, but speaking comparatively, and comparing it to his second marriage with *Theodora* the daughter-in-law to the Emperor; by which he obtained first to be *Cesar* and then Emperor: in respect of the splendor of this second marriage, and the Imperial dignity obtained thereby, he did and might well say, that the former was more obscure, or not so illustrious; though in it self it was both very honourable, and in no sort any disparagement to *Constantinus*.

tius Dr. Crakanthorp's Defence of Constantine. ch. 10.

In the 19. year of his reign he raised the 10. and extremest persecution, wherein 17000 men, women and children were martyred within one month, besides infinite numbers otherwise punished: the Christians torments lasting to years without intermission, no place being free.

Eusebius l. 5. de prep. Evang. writeth that Diocletian going to Apollo for an Oracle, received answer, "That the just men" were the cause that he could say nothing. Which just men, Apollo's Priests interpreted to be Christians, whereupon Diocletian began his most fierce and cruel persecution. Bayfield of the Trinity, ch. 2. p. 51.

Infinite multitudes were every where imprisoned, and the Prisons of old appointed for murderers and riflers of graves, were then filled with Bishops, Ministers, Deacons, Readers and Exorcists, so that there was no room in them for hainous offenders. Eusebius in his Ecclesiastical History, l. 8. c. 6.

Nullus dies cui non ultra quinque millium numerum Martyrum reperiri posset adscriptus, excepta die Calendarum Januarii. There was never a day in the year, except the first of January (on which they used not to shed blood) whereto the number of 5000 Martyrs at the least might not be a-

Quæ persecutio omnibus ferè antecessis diturnior atque immanior fuit. Nam per decem annos incendiis Ecclesiarum, proscriptionibus innocentum, cædibus martyrum incessabiliter acta est. Sequitur terra motus in Syria, ex quo apud Tyrum & Sidonem passim labensibus cæssis, multa hominum millia profusa sunt. P. Orosius, l. 7. c. 25.

Heylin's Geography.

Si tamen illa
 Hieronymi
 epistola, faith
 Dr. Hakewit
 in his *Scriptum*
regium, p. 74.

scribed faith *Hierome* in * his *Epistle ad Heliodorum & Chromatium*.

Nicomedia was honoured with the seat and residence of many of the *Roman Emperors*, when their affairs called them into the East, before the building of *Constantinople*; on that occasion made the Throne on which many of God's Saints received the Crown of Martyrdome, especially in the persecution under *Diocletian*. Dr. *Heylin's* *Geography*.

Cyprian a Magician, converted at *Nicomedia* by *Justina* a Christian Virgin, suffered under *Diocletian*. *Velferus Rerum Boicarum*, l. 3.

Quis non horreat in una Egypto 144 millia mortalium caesa, 700 millia in exilium acta; præter Africam totamque Europam in carnificinam versas? ut totum orbem dicat in orbem effusum, ubi nemo nisi tortus vel tortor sit. Triumphavit tamen iis cladibus Christi Ecclesia, & scoria per ignem purgata longe illustrior, damnis suis ferax, miseriis fallix, ruinis erecta, jacturis dives, rediviva in morte, mortalium victrix & Demonum, sementem fecit effuso sanguine, prostrata statim Imperium, & Orbem totum missura sub jugum. Bullerius in Flosculis Historice.

Evektus ad imperii culmen Diocletianus, cum inter ceteras provincias bello subacta, Egyptus maxime Achille duce rebellasset, indignationi summa, ob contumeliam, ut ipse putabat, sibi a Refractorius illis illatam; iræ furorem versus, mox ea expugnata non sat

Vide Hottingerum Hist. Ecclesiast. part. prima p. 182,

offe ratus est, Achillem jam in potestatem suam redactum, ferè dilaniandum objicere; sed vindictam quoque omni crudelitatis genere refertam, sibi exercendam existimans, in cujusunque conditionis homines fœdum in modum debacchatus est. Verum inter alia, tria potissimum que persecutionem vehementer auxere, contra eos machinatus est. Primum fuit, ut omnes cum aliorum, tum Christianorum libros sacros hinc inde per universam Ægyptum collectos, aboleret; his enim abolitis, ad Romanorum ritus facilius eos allectum iri confidebat. Alterum erat, ut artem transmutationis metallorum interdiceret: timebat enim, ne inde locupletiores facti Ægyptii, collectoque exercitu multum Romanis in posterum fortassis facerent negotii. Tertium denique erat, ut computus anni Ægyptiis usitatam rationem, Romano stylo accomodaret. Duo prima, etsi multum in eis desudaverit, assequi nunquam potuit; hoc uti voluit, ita & perfecit. Kircherus in *Prodromi Coptici*, c. 2. p. 21, 22.

Divine mercy herein magnified it self toward this Island, that the last *Ornamental* was the first *Provincial Persecution* in Britain. Dr. Fuller's *Church-History of Britain*, p. 17.

The persecution of Diocletian in Britain, continued only one year, saith Mr. Bellagant *Can*, c. 2. p. 62.

Magnum Christianorum numerum, quod Amphibalum predicantem audisset, Johannes Rossus *Warricensis* (in libro de Hi-

gorniensibus Episcopis) impiorum telis occubuisse narrat, in loco qui ab eventu Lichfield, id est, Cadaverum Campus appellatur. Quæ vocis etymologia nixi Lichfeldenses, pro civitate sue insignibus Campum occisorum cadaveribus constratum etiam nunc usurpant. Nec desunt qui mille & ducentorum monachorum Bangorensium cadem ab Ethelfrido Northanhumbrorum rege factam eotrabant; sed contra Historiæ fidem, quæ non juxta Lichfeldiam, sed prope urbem Legionum, quæ hodie Occidentalis vocatur Cæstria, interemptos illos fuisse confirmat. Ulfertius De Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Primordiis, p. 161.

In the said British Churches Antiquities, p. 145, 167, 170, &c. he saith this persecution lasted but little above a year in France, imputing the shortness thereof to Constantine his* moderation.

* Calvisius in the quarto edition of his Chronology, p. 555. gives the same reason why Germany then escaped persecution.

Hujus persecutionis non minima laus debetur Hispania, atque hanc scio, an ullatunc provincia plus effuderit sanguinis pro fide & nomine Christi. Sola Caesar-Augusta, nisi fallor, potest hac parte contendere cum quamvis non dico civitate, sed provincia, ut eleganter testatur Prudentius in hymno de octodecim martyribus Caesar-Augustanis. Valsæ Chronicon Hispania, p. 272.

Cum non sine stupore Diocletiani Therma perillustrare possis, quarum vastitatem & sumptuositatem vix unquam satis admiraberis, scias, in illis olim construendis quadringenta Christianorum milia, per annos quatuordecim,

decim, servili more, sub crudelissimo persecutore vexata esse. Joh. Jac. Grasseri Itinerarium, p. 228.

Saint *Macra* suffered in *Diocletian's* persecution (by command of *Rictiovarus*) whose passion *Ondart* thus expresseth in his Ecclesiastical *Ephemerides*.

Rictius iniecit te præsens Varus in ignem;

Præcidisque ferox ubera Macra tibi.

Attamen haud quidquam flammæ nocuere rogales;

Vber utrumque loco restituitque Deus.

Quod notum Rhemis; quorum tegeris solo, acuta

In sessa oranti postquam ibi obisse datum.

Ullerius in Addendis ad Britannicarum Ecclesiarum primordia, p. 1040.

Genesius being the chief of the Theatrical *Adimi*, at the command of *Diocletian*, acted a play of the Christian religion before the Emperor, in derision of the Christian Faith and Mysteries. To express the custome of Christians, he was laid as one *Clinicus*, on his couch upon the Theatre, then he called for baptism; the mimical *Presbyter* being brought, asked him if he did believe? who answering he did, he was mimically baptized; then apparelled in white, and for making that profession, he was in mimical fashion led to be executed. But this play was then turned into sad earnest, for at that time he being truly converted to Christianity, instead of cursing and deriding, began to bless and adore

Genesius Abbat Arelatensis per jocum baptizatus, et serio conversus. 289 Oricus in Nomenclatore Præcipuorum D. D.

dore Christ, and seriously exhorted the Emperor, and all in the Theatre, to embrace the holy Christian Faith, as himself did; at which the Emperor being incensed with rage, commanded him to be most cruelly tormented; and when by no torments whatsoever, he could be driven from the constant profession of Christ, he was at last beheaded, and is now enrolled among the blessed Saints and Martyrs. Dr. Crankhorp's defence of Constantine, c. 6. p. 84. out of *Martyrologium Rom. & Mart. Usuardi*.

S. Helychius, sub Diocletiano cum esset, & præceptum audisset, ut quisquis non sacrificaret idolis, cingulum solveret, repente cingulum solvit. Ob hanc causam Imp. colubio muliebri indutum primo eum in gynæceum dedit. Savaro in Epist. S. Sidonii l. 1. Pontanus Artic. Bellariorum parte secunda, p. 300.

Diocletianus edictum cum Maximiano proponit, ne cui vendere aut emere, aut molere, aut aquas haurire liceret, nisi statuis tigna inderet. Baronius cited by Calvisius in the quarto edition of his Chronology, p. 551.

Diocletiano & Maximiano imperantibus, acerbissima persecutio exorta, qua per decem continuos annos plebem Dei depopulata est, qua tempestate omnia fere sacro martyrum cruore orbis infectus est: quippe certatim gloriosa in certamina ruebatur, multoque avidius rursus martyria gloriosis mortibus quarerantur, quam nunc Episcopatus pravis ambitionibus

itionibus appetuntur. Nullis unquam bellis mundus magis exhaustus est, neque unquam majore triumpho vicimus, quam cum decem annorum stragibus vinci non potuimus, Sulpitius Severus *Sacr. Hist.* l. 2.

There was a Column (as a Trophy of extinguishing the Christian Faith) erected to him with this Inscription.

Diocletiano Caf. Aug.

Galerio in Oriente

Adopt.

Superstitione Christi ubique deleta,

Et cultu Deorum ubique propagato.

Gruter's Inscriptions, p. 280.

Maximian at *Ostodurum* commandeth the Army to sacrifice to false gods; the *Thiban* Legion consisting of 6666 Christians remove their quarters to *Aganum*, to avoid (if possible) occasion of discontenting the Emperor; who summoneth them to perform their parts in this devilish worship; they return an humble denial, with their resolve not to disobey God, for whose sake they would ever continue faithful to him. He unsatisfied with this answer, putteth them to a *decimation*; to which they submit with cheerfulness, praying for their murderer. His commands are renewed, but prevail not on the remainder, who are butchered without resistance, there being no delay in their death, except from the weariness of their Executioners, *Mauricius* their Colonel

Nomine Christianorum deleta. Qui Rempublicam evertant.

In another Inscription mentioned by *Baronius* anno 304.

Colonel could not contain his joy, when he saw the first *decimation* gallantly suffered. "How fearful was I," said he to his awhile surviving Soldiers (for armed men may be attempted to defend themselves) "lest any of them might upon colour of just resistance for self-preservation in an innocent cause have struggled against this blessed slaughter! I was watchful and had Christ's example in readiness, who commanded his Disciple to put his Sword into his scabbard. *Salus vestra non periclitabitur, nisi armis vestris.* Despair it self could not conquer one single patience, which yet createth valour in cowards, and maketh them more courageous in such extremities, because they are fearful; since they are like to do most to preserve life, who are most afraid of death. *Eucherius Lugdunensis.*

Maximianus adhuc grassatur in militem sed non cade, ut hactenus fecerat, cum nihil proficeret; sed damnat eos ad labores serviles, ad adificandas thermas Romanas & Carthaginenses. Eusebius cried in the *quarta* edition of *Calvisius's* Chronology, p. 554.

This most bloody persecutor *Diocletian*, at last perswaded *Maximian* to lay aside with him all government (not because he was weary of persecuting, but of a disappointment) since he could not hatch his long brooded designs for the utter extirpation of the Christians; being

Zonaras, Nicephorus Callist.
Th. Metochita,
 &c but neither *Tristan*
 nor *Chr. Met.*
 shew hold this
 to be the sole,
 or chief cause
 of his resignation.

ing thus out of hope to do all the mischief he intended, by resigning the Empire, he putteth himself out of power to do any.

Both of them on one day changed their Imperial estate, returning to a private condition, *Diocletian* at *Nicomedia*, and *Maximianus Hercules* at *Milain*; so soon as they had finished the triumphs kept at *Rome* with great solemnity of Pageants: in which the Concubines, Sisters, and Children of *Narsens* were led before their Chariots. This triumph being ended, one of them went to *Salonia*, and the other into *Lucania*, *Eutropius*, l. 9.

De hoc Diocletiani ac Maximiani Augustorum triumpho multa Pomponius Latius, ut nullus ethnicus copiosius. Glareanus in Eutropium, p. 246.

Eusebius l. 8. c. 13. imputeth *Diocletian* his resignation to phrensy.

Equidem facile crediderim, Diocletianum post ceptam persecutionem morbo correptum, de statu mentis aliquantisper deturbatum fuisse, maxime cum Constantius & Eusebius id constanter affirmant. Hoc enim evenire solet agrotantibus, & precipue melancholicis, cujusmodi Diocletianum fuisse ex nummis conjicere licet. Sed nego illum ob hanc causam imperium posuisse. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 270.

Being solicited 4 years after by *Maximianus Hercules* and *Galerius* to resume

Novæ certæ; quæcunque ed fuerint, in eo hæc duo considerunt, quod primus ut ordines dixerunt, Imperium & communicavit, & posuit. Sigonius de Occidentali imperio, l. x. Quamquam aliis alia assistantibus, verò gratia corrupta sit; nobis tamen excellenti natura videtur ad communem vitam spreto ambis descendisse, Aurelius Victor.

his charge, he answered; "Did you see the
 "herbs set with my own hands in my Gar-
 "den at *Salona*; you would think me too
 "good a Gardiner to become a miserable Em-
 "peror.

*O thou great Monarch, and more great therefore,
 For scorning that whereto vain pride aspires,
 Reckoning thy Gardens in Illyria more
 Than all the Empire; took'st those sweet retreats;
 Thou well didst teach, that O he is not poor
 That little hath, but he that much desires:
 Finding more true delight in that small ground,
 Than in possessing all the earth was found.*

Daniel of the Civil Wars between the houses of York
 and Lancaster, l. 3.

Diocletian being invited by *Constantine*
 the Great and *Licinius* to their marriage feast,
 excused himself, that by reason of his age
 he could not come; upon which they wrote
 back a threatening Letter, wherein he was
 charged with inclining to *Maximinus*, and
 assisting of *Maxentius*: whereupon fearing
 some shameful death, he poisoned himself. *St.*
Aur. Victor.

Eusebius de vita Constant. l. 5. saith

Diocletian's house was wholly consumed
 with lightning, and that he hiding him-
 self for fear thereof, died within a little
 after.

He was deified, though a private per-
 son when he dyed; an honour that had
 not been conferred on any before. *Eu-*
sebius, l. 9. c. ult. Quem honorem ab Au-

justis admiratione virtutis acceperit, saith Sigonius de Occid. Imp. l. 3.

Eusebius reports that *Arnobius* then a Teacher of Rhetorick and a Gentile, was constrained by sundry dreams to believe the glorious Gospel, yet the Christian Bishops would not receive him to their Fellowship, till he had written and published those excellent Books of his against Gentilism; wherein he confuted that vain superstition and Idolatry, whereof he had been before so great a Patron and Advocate. *Larkin's Speculum Patrum* p. 27.

Herculius was openly fierce and of a rude disposition, shewing his Austerity by the terror of his countenance; complying with *Diocletian* in all his cruel designs. *Eutropius*, l. 9.

Mamertinus non minus ad fidem, quam ad laudem dixit, Maximianum primum omnium Imperatorum probasse, Romani Imperii nullum esse terminum, nisi qui suorum esset armorum. Sigonius de Occidentali Imperio, l. 1.

Julian the Emperor feigneth that *Silvanus* judged him not worthy to break a jest on, or to be admitted into the assembly of the gods; from whence *Nemesis* soon chased this excessively intemperate person: who was not only addicted to all sorts of lusts, but also perfidious and factious.

Maximianus tradit fasces imperiales non Maxentio,

Vadrianus
in *Epitome*
scribit *terram*
partem *maximianus*
Hic est
Author of
this story,

In historia ve-
rum à Maxi-
miano gesta-
rum mira re-
gum apud
scriptores qui
nunc exant,
Livipelus in
Panegyrica, p.
316.

* Solum Zosi-
mus Maximia-
num, in despe-
rationem re-
rum omnium
adductum. Et
apud Tarsum
morbo extin-
ctum ait, con-
fundens Maxi-
mianum, cum
Maximino.
Chr. Ad. Ru-
pertus in Be-
soldi min. sy-
nop. p. 399.

Maxentio, quem filium habebat, sed (imperii
caritatem paterno amorì præferens) Constan-
tio Chloro, privignæ suæ marito. Dietericus
in Breviario Historico.

Maximian seemingly taking offence at his
son Maxentius, then at variance with his
Son-in-law Constantine the Great; under
colour of this dislike, repaired to Constan-
tine, who married Fausta his daughter,
with whom he tampered to make away her
husband: but she revealed his treache-
ry to Constantine; who thereupon* put him
to death.

Herculus natura impotentior, simul filii segnitie
metuens, inconsulte imperium repetiverat: cumque
specie officii dolis compositis Constantinum generum tenta-
ret acerbe, jure tandem interierat. Aur. Vict.

Vitiam Maximianus suo potius ingenio, quam alie-
no exemplo fastidiisset fortune fastigium. Dioclesi-
num secutus est. Sic vero animi inconstans; quia cum
ex Augusto privatus esset, è privato tyrannus esse vo-
luit. Nam ut ad Imperii majestatem eveheret Maxi-
mianum filium, acriter afflixit Rem Romanam: ut dein-
de eVectum rejiceret, pater quoque esse recusavit. Jam
nec in filio Maxentio, nec in genero Constantino purpu-
ram ferens, dum insidias utrique struit, interficiunt. Pulu-
crus in Historia Insubrica.

Rem insidiarum in Constantinum, Massilie cervi-
bus laqueo fractis, impietatis perpetuæ & ambitionis præ-
posteræ pænas luit. Balsicres in Flosculis Histori-
arum.

Shrewd Diocletian Empire got: Design'd
Partners! reign'd long: then rule and wit resign'd.
Dr. Holyday's Survey of the world, l. 9. p. 100.

Constantius



43.

Constantius Chlorus,
and
Galerius Armentarius, } Col-
legues,

To whom are joyned
SEVERUS;
MAXIMINUS;
MAXENTIUS;
LICINIUS.

*Sequentium
Imp. usque ad
filios Constan-
tini, historia
valde pertur-
bata est, ob
concursum
multorum Cæ-
sarum. Helvici
Theatrum Hi-
storicum,
p. 94.*

When Diocletian and Maximian laid
down the Ensigns of command;
Constantius Chlorus was chosen
Emperor in these Western Pro-
vinces of *France, Spain, and Britain* : un-
der the protection of the
Ecclesia Dei. In *Oriente* *Galerius* quoniam mirè superstitiosus erat, in
Africa *Maximinus*, in *Occidente* & præcipue *Rome* *Maxentius* trucu-
lenter grassabantur. Jo. Lætus in *Compend Hist. I. n. iv.*

to *Galerius* his government fell *Egypt* and the Provinces in *Aſia*.

Alter natus eſt, qui acceptam ignominiam Valeriani captivitate deleret: alter qui Galias Romanis legibus redderet. Vopifcus in Carino, c. 18.

Constantius was not only beloved, but had in great reverence of the *French*, chiefly because by his accepting of the Empire they eſcaped the ſuſpected wiſdome of *Diocletian*, and the bloody raſhneſs of *Maximian*. *Eutropius, l. 10.*

Galerius took for eaſe of his burden *Severus*, and *Maximinus* ſurnamed *Daza*, his ſiſters Son, whom he elected *Cæſars* and after *Auguſti*.

Constantius (who choſe rather to govern well than much) gave up *Africa* and *Italy* to *Galerius*, as too remote from the ſeat of his reſidence, and eye of his direction.

Constantius homo ſengi quæmeſſet, ne plus agri poſſideret, quàm colere poſſet, Italiam & Africam depoſuit. Rivii Hiſtoria Navalis Media, l. 2. p. 98.

Constantius & Galerius Imperium, quod commune Diocletianus & Maximianus habuerant, novo, ut Oroſius dixit, exemplis inter ſe diviſerunt. Sogonius de Occidentali Imperio, l. 2.

Constantius was by birth a *Roman*: his Father was named *Eutropius*, his Mother *Clandia*, Necce to the Emperor *Claudius Gothicus*.

Triſtan thinkeeth that Constantius was not called Chlorus from his Paleneſſe. ſince Eupeniſus attrituteeth to him a very ſanguine complexion but from ſome green garments which he wore when he was young: and he mentioneth others who had the ſame ſurname.

Carus intending to kill his Son Carinus for his wickedneſſe, determined to ſubſtitute in his place Constantius (then Prefident of Dalmatia, but afterwards Emperor) becauſe none ſeemed more deſerving than he. *Vopiſ. in Carino, c. 17.*

He was very affable, reigned to enrich his ſubjects, ſaying; *It was fitter that the wealth of the Land ſhould be diſperſed into the Commons hands, than locked up in Princes Coffers*; concurring with † Trajan, who compared the Exchequer to the Spleen, by the growth whereof the limbs are leſſened.

[Howſoever this comparison hath been applauded; (neither do I think it ſimply to be condemned, ſpecially for ſome ſtates, and ſome comings-in) yet I do not think it to be fit generally. In my judgment the Exchequer may fitly be compared to the ſtomach; for as if the Ventricle be not plied with neceſſary meats and drinks, the Meſaraic veins ſucking continually from it and the bowels, illa magnam partem reſuſcit, ac populo gratias agit: diſſipata pecuniam in ſubdiſorum arcubus eſſe perinde ac in ſuis. Lanſius in Oratio pro Britannia,

Eutropius, l. 39

† Elizabetha
Regina non
tantum non
ſit ſubditos in-
diſtionibus, ſed
etiam tributa,
que tertio quo-
que anno exigi
conſueverant,
ſuſtulit, imo
cum regni or-
dines aliquan-
do magnum pe-
cunie ſummam
pro ſumptibus
Rei publica ne-
ceſſariis offer-

els, and the Liver continually sucking from the *Mesaraics*, and the *Capillar* of small veins (dispersed over the body) sucking from the Liver; there must needs ensue first a hungrihess, secondly, a faintness, thirdly, in time a wast, and lastly, an untimely death: so if the Treasury should not have as great supplies, as it hath evacuations, if it should not have as well *Oesophagum* to bring in, as *Pylorum* to send forth, and *venam portam*, as well as *evam*, it cannot be but the whole Estate will be greatly enfeebled, that I do not say endangered. Bishop *Smithe's* Sermons, p. 221, 222.]

Eusebius de
vita Constan-
tini, l. 1. c. 30.

Being but nominated for the Empire, and reproached for his poverty by *Diocletian*, who sent to exhort him to heap up treasures; he advertised the people of his want, who vehemently contended among themselves to fill his Exchequer, rejoicing greatly, that now they had that long wished for opportunity to witness their benevolous minds unto the Emperor: whereupon he truly and excellently said; "That the love of the people is the richest and safest Treasury of the Prince. Shewing to *Diocletian's* Embassadors the great summs which he had amassed in few hours, they were amazed thereat; after whose departure he returned all the Subsidy that was presented to him; by which custome he rather got the Epithet of *poor*, than was so indeedly being

Constantius
Pauper. See
Suidas in
strumg.

being by this *voluntary* poverty, richer than *Diocletian* himself, yea then all the other Princes together who were partners with him.

And as this one action shewed his royal magnificence, so this other declareth his piety; in both which he was exemplary. To try the hearts of the Courtiers, he proclaimed, that all they who would not forsake the worship of the true God, should be banished the Court, and should have heavy penalties and fines laid upon them; presently upon this (said the story) all who were base and came to serve him only for ends, went away, forsook the true God, and worshipped Idols: by which means he found out who were the true servants of God, and whom he intended to make his own; for he considered that they who deserted God for fear, would not stick to betray their Prince for gain, saith Dr. *Cheyne* in his Epistle Dedicatory, before his Book against *Societianism*.

Fighting in *France*, he had the same day both adverse and prosperous fortune. For being assaulted on the sudden, he was forced to retire to *Langres* in such hast, that the Gates of the City being shut, he was fain to be drawn up the wall by Ropes. Yet within five hours space, his Army approaching, he slew almost 60000 *Almains*. *Entrepine* lib. 9.

Ea victoria maximam ei, si qua alia, in re militari gloriam peperit. Sigonius de Oe- tid. Imp. lib. 1.

Mirum vero Eumenium verba habentem ad Constantium tam insignem Victoriam obiter perstrinxisse, hominem alioqui laudum Constantii prodigum. Quum toties, inquit, procutcata esset Alemannia, Scaliger in Eusebium p. 244.

Eusebius saith that Constantius preserved (ῥεσσωσὶς ἀβλαβῆς) such Christians as were under his command from harm.

Under him the Church in these parts had a breathing-time from persecution.

But I am afraid that that learned Pen goes a little too far, who makes him founder of a Bishoprick at York, and stileth him an Emperor surpassing in all virtues, and Christian piety. Dr. Fuller in his Ecclesiastical History of Britain.

He married *Helena* (daughter of *Ca- lus*, who entertained him when he was Lieutenant of Britain) but *Maximian* tyrannising as well over loves, as men, declar- eth *Constantius* Cæsar, on condition he would forsake *Helen*, and marry *Theodora* his daughter-in-law. He was won by am- bition, and easiness of his nature (which bowed to those who seemed to wish him well) and by the lustre of the purple presented to him.

He married *Theodora*: which alteration annalibus certo constat, *Helenam* illum coactum repudiasse, ut *Theo- ram* *Maximiani Augusti* privignam conjugem acciperet, *Usserius in Antiquitat. Britann.*

C Camden his Brit. in de- scription of York.

Nullo modo Ja- cobus Philip- pus Bergo- men- sis audi- endus est, qui Constantium repudiata Theodora Helenam, An- glorum regis filiam capti- vam, uxorem duxisse fabu- latur: cum ex Romanorum annalibus certo constat, Helenam illum coactum repudiasse, ut Theo- ram Maximiani Augusti privignam conjugem acciperet, Usserius in Antiquitat. Britann.

Helena

104

Helena bore with great constancy, counting it an honour, that to refuse her no other cause was found, but the good fortune of her husband; *Constantius* lived in body with *Theodora*, and in heart with *Helen*: the torrent of ambition and affairs of the world having parted their bodies could not hinder the inclinations of their hearts. For *Constantius* returning to *Britain*, dyed in *York*; and being asked on his death-bed which of his children should succeed him, since besides *Constantine* he had two Sons by *Theodora* viz. *Constantius* and *Annibalinus*: he then forgetting his second wife and her offspring, cryed aloud *Constantinum pium*, he would have no other successor than the pious *Constantine*, which was approved by the Army: who cast the purple Robe upon *Constantine* at *York*, whilest he wept, and put spurs to his horse, that he might avoid the importunity of the Souldiers, who attempted and required so instantly to make him Emperor: but the happiness of the state overcame his modesty.

Constantius lived 56 years; was Cæsar 16 years, and Emperor 2, saith *Eusebius*.

Cambden reporteth that at the demolition of Monasteries, there was found in his supposed monument in *York-shire*, a burning lamp, thought to have burnt there ever since his burial, above 300 years

A a 4 after

*Scribit quidam
Græcus Con-
stantinum ex
novacula cum
esset moriturus,
seque de lecto
prostranderet, ut
ambabus mani-
bus filium Cen-
stantinum, qui
jam concito
gradu advene-
rat, amplecte-
retur, dixisse
Morse[m] esse
immortalitate
melio[re]m. Cus-
pinianus in
Cæsaribus.*

after Christ, and he addeth out of *Lazius* that the ancient Romans used in that manner to preserve lights in Sepulchers a long time, by the oyliness of Gold, resolved into liquid substance.

Omibus virtutibus in signum passim deprædicant Scriptores. Rupertus p. 402.

Fictilibus mihi posse uti moderatio fuisse;

Pauperies præcos dura coegit avos.

Hoc meæ laus major; quod cum mihi cuncta licerent,

Quam minimum volui collubuisse tamen.

Anonymus.

*Vere Armeni-
arius, & quasi
regevet sauros
non homines,
stoliditate for-
is conspicuus.
Buffieres in
Flosculis Hi-
storiarum.*

Galerius born of mean parents (surnam-
ed *Armentarius*, because he kept cattle)
bragged that a Serpent begat him, as one
did *Alexander* the Great. *Moribus certe o-
dioque in Christianos Draco fuit, nec indig-
nus eo, quo se natum parente fætebatur.* Jo.
Cluverus in *Hist. Epir.*

Having successfully fought against the
Persians, and being emboldned there-
with, he again encountred them between
Callinicum and *Charra*; a City famous for
the slaughter of *Crassus* the Roman Gene-
ral. Where more resolutely than advis-
edly engaging a few against multitudes
of his Enemies, he was overthrown, and
losing most of his Army, escaped by flight.
Whereupon he returned to *Diocletian* for
aid, whom he met by chance in the way.
Diocletian was so displeased with him for
this disaster, that he suffered him to go
some miles on foot by his Chariot, though
clad in purple; for he was then *Cæsar*. At
length

length he permitted him to depart for the recruiting of his forces, to recover his honour. *Galerius* levyeth an Army in *Sclavonia* and *Mysia*, fought again with *Narsens* in the greater *Armenia*, with very good success, and no less circumspection and courage; for trusting no Scouts, he went himself with two Horsemen to view the adverse Camp: Which when he had fully observed, he assaulted them unawares in the night with 25000 men, discomfited *Narsens*, plundered his Tents, took his Wives; Sisters and Children prisoners, with many Nobles of *Persia*; forcing the King to fly to the uttermost desert places of his Kingdome. Returning to *Dioctetian*, then in *Mesopotamia*, with so rich spoils of the *Persian* treasure, he was received very honourably by him.

When he rifled the camp of *Narsens* King of *Persia*, a common Souldier having met with a *Parthick* satchel, wherein were pearls, through simplicity threw out the gems, and went away contented with the beauty only of the leather bag. *Amm. Marcellinus* l. 22. c. 3. Vide *Piccarti Observationes Historic-politicas*, Dec. 3. c. 3.

He made *Constantine* the Great (who was his hostage) General of an Army which he sent against the *Sarmatians*, (a very furious people); supposing *Constan-*

Hac prospera pro republica gesta imperium principum istorum valde commendant; sed idem immo ni in Christianos servitia id meruerit, ut hodie utriusque nomen velut desestabile, abominamur, utique nec bene-

facta quidem gratia sit, si qua in rempublicam unquam consulerunt, ut Brunnerus lib. Annal. Boic. 6. p. 445. loquitur. C. A. Rupertus in synopsis Besoldi. p. 397.

time should there lose his life. The young Prince (who shut up his eyes to danger, and only opened them to glory) went thither, and returned Victorious, leading the Barbarian King enchained. *Galerius* excited by a most ardent phrensy, after *Constantine's* return from this battel, engaged him with a Lion, purposely let loose upon him; which *Constantine* slew with his own hands, and won the esteem of the Souldiers: getting passage to the Throne by the same degrees, which were prepared for his ruine. *Zonaras* in *Constantino Choro.*

He boasted the acuteness of his wit by the invention of new tortures for patient Martyrs; notwithstanding when he felt himself invaded with a verminous Ulcer, or *Fistula* in his secret parts, which did evaporate so contagious and pestilential a stench, that some of his Physicians, not able to endure that mephitic or stream of intense corruption, fell down dead; he understanding this to be a judgement sent from God to retaliate upon him those tortures, which he had inflicted on many innocents; then his faint heart melted within him, and at length he began to think of his wicked practices against the holy worshippers of God, gave command-

*Redivivum
quodammodo
per similem
morbum habebat
nunc Hero-
dem.*

*Ille quia Christi-
sum persequi-
mur. pater semper
infirmus facit
veritatem; et
iste proinde cor-
dem laborat exiguu,
quia persequitur Christianos. Atque siquidem pul-
chro divina considerationis intuitu, ut daretur intelligi, quanta sit capi-
tis & membrorum connexio, quanta & quam indivisa sit Christi charitas.
Zelus ad Ecclesiam, dum eandem infert vindictam persecutoribus suorum,
quam sui ipsius persecutori, Haymo Hist. Eccl. lib. 8. c. 3.*

ment

ment for cessation of the Christians persecution; confessed the equity of divine retribution, and in the midst of these confessions of his own guilt, and Gods justice, he breathed out his execrable soul from a gangrenous and loathsome body. *In supplicium persecutionis iniquissima ad auctorem scelera-
ti praecepti iustissima poena redeunte.* Excerpta
Symondi, p. 472.

Galerius lived not a year after his edict for the persecuting of the Christians. *Ensebi-
us*, l. 9.

Under him *Quirinus* Bishop of *Siscia* ha-
ving a hand-mil tied about his neck, was
thrown headlong from a Bridge into a River,
where yet he floated a great while, exhor-
ting the lookers on, not to be dismayd with
his punishment, and so with much ado was
at last drowned. *Prudentius Peristeph. Hymn.
7.*

*Hæc atas Martyres salum, sed & Historicos & philo-
sophos fundit. Nam Ælius Spartianus, Iulius Capitolinus,
Ælius Lampridius, Vulpianus Gallicanus, Trebellius
Pollio, Flavius Vopiscus, è quibus pleraque Caesarum
descripsimus, historias suas Dioclesiano & Constantio
Augustis inscribere. Arnobius è Philosophis Christian-
us, egregie fidem iussus, parem discipulum Lactan-
tium tulit. Joh. Cluveri Episcopi Hist. totius Mundi,
in Constantio & Maxim.*

Galerius was endued with very good qualities, and
expert in Martial affairs. *Eutropius lib. 10.*

*Homo gloria rei militaris illustris, verum servitia in
Christianos crudelis. Unde sædum exitium habuisse cre-
ditus est. Pomponius Lætus in Rom. Hist. Com-
pendio.*



Fl. Valerius } and { C. Galerius
Severus } Maximinus.

Associates of

Galerius Maximianus Armentarius,

*Præi Italia,
posteriori quæ
Iovius
obtinuerat,
designantur.
Victor Schotti.*



One for cruelty against the Christians, than for nobility of descent or degree of honour, this name agreed to *Severus*, his pedigree being unknown. R. B. in his lives of all the Roman Emperors, p. 145. *Penes autorem fides esto.*

When *Constantinus* deceased, his son *Constantine* was created Emperor in *Britania*

tain ; where he became Governor in his Father's room by the earnest desire of all. In the mean while the *Pretorian* Souldiers raising a mutiny at *Rome* , nominated *Maxentius* son of *Maximianus Herculinus* (who dwelt in the high-way not far from the City) Emperor. At which tidings *Maximianus Herculinus* hoping again to recover the Empire , which he resigned against his will , hasted to *Rome* from *Lutania* ; writing also to *Diocletian* to resume his former power , which motion was slighted. *Severus* Cesar was sent to *Rome* by *Galerius* , with an Army to repress the commotion of the Guard and *Maxentius* . But as he besieged the City , his own Souldiers treacherously forsook him , by means whereof *Maxentius* was fortified in the Empire. *Severus* defending himself in *Ravenna* , is drawn from thence by *Maximianus Herculinus* , who (circumventing him with oaths) perswaded him to go to *Rome* , whither going , he was taken and strangled at the *Tres tabernæ* , by some whom *Maxentius* had there appointed to lie in ambush, *Zosimus* , l. 2.

Maxentius Severum Ravennæ evocatum perimit ; tam citò nullum quam Cæsarem. Bussiæres in Flosculis Historiarum.

Severus his Corps was put into the Sepulchre of *Gallienus* , distant from *Rome* 9 miles by the *via Appia*. Victor in his Epitome.

Galerius incensed with the outrage of

of *Maxentius*, intended to fall upon the West, in revenge of *Severus's* death, but was frustrated therein; for distrusting the safety of his Territories, he created *Licinius Caesar*: after whose nomination he survived not long.

Per tres tabernas, intelligimus eos quæ tribus millibus passuum ab Interamna fuerunt, eo loco, qui vulgo dicitur Ponte confino. Hac enim inter Romam & Ravennam sita sunt, ita dicta à tribus cauponis, vel diversoriis publicis. C. A. Rupertus in *minorem Besoldi synopsin*, p. 405. concurring with *Cluverius* in his *Italia antiqua*, l. 3. c. 8.

Maximinus was the Son of the sister of * *Galerius*, surnamed *Armentarius*. *Victor* in his Epitome, with whom *Zosimus* (rightly interpreted by *Stephen*) concurrerth.

He was *Caesar* 4 years, and Emperor 3 in the East. *Victor, ubi supra.*

By his birth and education he was a *Pædærotical* man, but a great lover of wise and learned men; of a * quiet disposition, but much inclined to wine, in the excess whereof he commanded many things, of which he afterwards repented: giving a † charge to his followers, that they should not execute his desires, except he was sober, or gave them a command in the morning. *Id. 1b.*

He persecuted the Christians, being instigated thereto by *Theotecnus*, a Conjuror of *Antioch*.

Maximinus, perniciēs propemodum ultima
NOMINIS

* *Est hic sollemnis ac per vulgatum error Græcorum, ut Maximianum cum Maximino permiscerent.* *Valesius in Eusebium*, p. 208.

* Yet *Glareanus* on *Eutropium*, p. 248. more probably calleth him *inmanissimum belluam.*

† This is erroneously ascribed to *Galerius*, in *Symonides* his *Excerpta*.

nominis Christiani ; & *dirum exitium* , si *vires animi* adequassent , saith *Bussières* in *Flosculis Historiarum*.

Maximus Bishop of *Jerusalem* and *Paphnutius* Confessors were condemned by him to the *Mines* , having their right eyes pulled out , and one of their hamstrings cut.

Constantine the Great kissed the hole in *Paphnutius's* face, out of which the Tyrant *Maximinus* had bored his eye for the profession of the Faith ; the good Emperor making much of the socket even when the candle was put out. *Dr. Fuller's Holy-State*, l. 3. ch. 15.

Adversus Christianos Maxentius & Galerius Maximinus cetera discordes, instaurant persecutionem , quam *Eusebius* vocat secundam , sui videlicet avi. *Jac. Capellus* in *Cent. Hist. Eccl.* p. 69.

The heathen Presidents of Provinces forged certain acts of *Pilate* and our Saviour , full of blasphemy against Christ , which by consent of *Maximians* , they send abroad throughout his Dominions ; commanding by their Letters , that the same (both in City and Country) should be expounded to the youth by Schoolmasters , and committed to memory instead of their Themes. *Eusebius* in his Ecclesiastical History, l. 7. c. 5.

Maximini exemplo nibilo melior factus *Maximinus*, persecutionem instaurat, *Antiochia* *Lucianum* occidit , *Alexandria* *Petrum* Episcopum.

Metuentes solitudinem urbium tyranni, consensu fuerunt oculum effodere, & crura aliorum suffringere confessoribus, & metalla in imponere erudenda. *Cluveri* *Epist. hist. univ. in* *Constantio & Maxim.*

Præsides provinciarum, quasi propositis principum inquisitis, certabant inter se, ut novorum acerbitate suppliciorum se invicem superarent. Sed major erat Dei virtus in sanctis, quam ut deleri ulla Sæcane arce aut virulentia possent. *Cluveri* *Epist. hist. univ. in* *Constantio & Maxim.*

Maximini furorem castigat Deus; tum quod ab Armeniis quos laceſſebat turpiter proſtigatus eſt; tum immiſſa peſte & fame, in qua Chriſtianorum humanitatem tum admirabilem reddidit Deus, quam nuper conſtantiam in martyriis. Cappellus in Eccleſ. Hiſt. cent. p. 70.

In Armenia contra Parthos bellum gerens, urget in vicinis locis perſecutionem, neceſſitate tamen coactus deſtitit, cum à Parthiſ magna clade afficeretur, & Oriens univerſus fame, & peſte ſeviſſime affligeretur: fumes adeo invaluit ut menſura tritici bis mille & quingentis drachmis venderetur, noſtri auri ultra 350. floren. Calviſii Chronologia in quarto, p. 559.

After the death of Galerius and † Maxentius, Licinius and Maximinus beheld each other with a jealous eye, and made ſhew of conteſt; but Maximine at Tarsus deſided the difference by an irrevocable reſignation.

Maximinus edicto publico Chriſtianos inſeſt. elatus A. D. 311. coactus eſt ante vertentem annum palinodiam canere, eamque duplicem, primum A. D. 312. tum hoc anno. Sed tam inutilis ipſi fuit adulatio, quam comminatio Perit Tarsi molli flamma medullas exedente & corpus ejus ita mutilante, ut fieret horrendum aſpectu. Eusebius l. 9. c. 9. 10. Ita tum exitum habuit tertia perſecutio. Ab initio prima ad exitum ultima ſunt Anni circiter decem. Jac. Cappellus in Eccl. Chr. Cent. tertia, ad A. D. 113.

† Miror, unde in Eusebii Chronicon irreperit adeo gravis error, ut mors Maximini ante eadem Maxentii referatur.

Quod quidem Hieronymi culpa commiſſum videtur, quippe qui Eusebiano Chronico multa de ſuo addidit. Valeſius in Euseb. p. 189.

Peccat Eusebius in Chronicis aliquot annorum prochronismo, in referenda Maximini morte, mirasque dat turbas in recensendis illius rebus gestis in Historia Ecclesiastica: quem secutus Baronius præter hac peccat, quod Maximinum mortuum scribat anno Constantini Magni nono; quum tamen mense Iunio, anno Constantini, ut numerant, octavo, paulo antequam Tribunitiæ potestatem octavum iniret Constantinus, mortuus sit Maximinus. Pectus in Diatriba de iure principum edictis, &c.

His death was after the same manner as his Uncles.

Ambos præter similitudinem nominis, idem serò mortuæ genus propemodum confundit. Pectavius de Doctrina temporum, l. 11. c. 34.

Legamus Ecclesiasticæ Historiæ, quid Decius, quid Valerianus, quid Diocletianus, quid Maximiani duo, quid scvissimus omnium Maximinus, & nuper Iulianus passi sunt. Et tunc rebus probabimus, etiam juxta litteram prophetiæ veritatem esse completam. Quod contuerentur carnes eorum, & oculi contraducerant, & lingua in pedorem & saniem dissoluta sit. Hieronymus in 14. c. Zachariæ.

Prope Maximini hujus cadaver possum Iuliani cadaver, convenienter scilicet, Philostorgii judicio, eisdem casu; velut qui inter se tot in rebus aliisquin pariabant. Et vero ideo quoque factum videmus, ut nonnulla quæ Maximini temporibus & persecutioni conveniunt, ab alio Iuliano tribuantur. Gothofredus in Philostorgium; p. 116.

Bb Maxen-



Maxentius



AS the Son-in-law of **Gal-**
rius Maximianus, as appear
 eth from an ancient Meda
 mentioned by **Baronius A.D.**
306, and at least the
 reputed son of **Maximianus**
Herculinus.

He was never beloved of any, neither of
 his own Father, nor his Father-in-law **Gal-**
rius. **Victor's** Epitome corrected by **Valerius**
 in his notes on **Sirmondi Excerpta**.

He made himself Emperor by consent
 of the Soldiers, to recompence whom he
 gave leave to sin *cum privilegio*; no words
 being more frequent than these in his
 speeches

speeches to them: *Framini*, dissipate, prodigere. *Incerti Paneg. Constantino Aug.*

Though for a while he put on a sheeps skin, yet quickly he imitated his Father in persecuting the Christians, exceeding him in rigor.

As he was cruel, so he was incontinent; and sometime his lust of incontinency prevailed against that of his cruelty: as instance is given in a Christian woman, whom he attempting to defile, sent for her by his servants (her husband not daring to refuse for his life) of whom she desired time to make her self ready; which having obtained she goeth into her chamber and killeth her self: the Officers (when they could stay no longer) broke open the room, finding her dead; report it to *Maxentius*. By which act saith *Eusebius*, l. 8. c. 16. she proclaimed to the world, the invincibleness of Christian chastity.

Lipsius in his *Monita & Exempla Politica*, and *Christianus Matthias* call her *Sophronia*. *Quarles* in his *Divine Fancies*, l. 3. *Epig.* 848 composeth this *Epigram* on her.

*Inisti dominat-
tu c. hibia
Christianorum
persecutione
moderationem
aff. Hæverat-
sea firmior si-
bi visus, Gale-
rie par crudeli-
tate, moribus e-
tiam desrior
fuit. Cluverus
in Epis. Hist.*

The chaste *Sophronia* knows not how to scape
Th' inevitable danger of a Rape,
Cruel *Sophronia* draws her hasty knife,
And would relieve her chastity with life;
Doubtful *Sophronia* knows not what to do,
She cannot keep the one, and t' other too;
Sophronia's in a strait, one eye is fixt
O' th' seventh Commandment, t' other on the sixt;
To what extremes is poor *Sophronia* driven!
Is not *Sophronia* left at Six and Seven?

Mille & sexaginta annis contractas ex toto orbe divitias monstrum illud redemptis ad civile latrocinium manibus ingesserat. Incerti Paneg. Constantino Aug.

By Necromancy, Adulteries and Murders, *Maxentius* grew so intolerable, that the Senate sent to *Constantine*, craving his aid against him.

Constantine drawing *Licinius* to his side (by marrying his sister *Constantia* to him) hastened to *Rome* with 90000 foot and 8000 horse, levied out of *Britain*, *France* and *Germany*.

Maxentius framed a deceitful Bridge over *Tiber* near *Pons Milvius*, to intrap *Constantine*: but being overcome in battel, he, fled (through forgetfulness or hast) over the same Bridge, which falling under him, he and many more were drowned.

Through the weight of his armour he sunk so deep in the mud, that his body could hardly be found, saith *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

Missum tyranni ad permiiscendam Africam caput; ut quam maxime vivus affligeret, laceratus expleret. Nazarius.

The Army of *Maxentius* was composed by the report of *Zosimus*, of an hundred threescore and ten thousand footmen, with eighteen thousand horse. All the forces *Constantine* could get, amounted but to ninety thousand foot, and eight thousand horse by the same Author his computation, although others sufficiently

declare the troops were far less. *Causin's Holy-Court.*

There was in the beginning a great slaughter of those who made resistance ; but in the end seeing their Emperor drowned , they yielded all to the mercy of *Constantine* ; who stayed the victorious sword in the hands of Souldiers , to consecrate it to clemency. *Causin* in his *Holy-Court*, part 2.

The Senate , to witness the joy they conceived for this victory , prepared him a triumphal Arch , all of marble , one of the stateliest Monuments that ever had been raised to the honour of a Conqueror , wherein this inscription was engraven.

Imp. Cæs. Fl.

Constantino

Maximo, P. F. Aug.

S. P. Q. R.

Quod instinctu divinitatis , mentis magnitudine , cum exercitu suo , tam de Tyranno , quam de ejus omni factione , uno tempore , iustis Rempublicam ultus est armis , arenam Triumphis insignem dicavit. Id. ibid.

In the passage through , on the one side being graven *Liberatori Urbis* , on the other *Fundatori Quietis*. *Raymond's Mercurio Italico*, p. 77.

Constantino cognomen Maximi inditum a Senatu (etsi usus & vulgus scriptorum magnum eum cognominant) postquam Maxentium iuxta pontem Milvium , prope Romam &

exercitum eius 17 millium superasset. Elenchus
MS Numismatum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana.

Constantine in his War against Maxentius taking Verona, and wanting hands for so many Captives as he had, caused the prisoners swords to be turned into manacles; *ut servarent deditos gladii sui, quos non defenderant repugnantes.* Incertus Paneg. Constantino Aug.

Some make the victory over Maxentius to be the occasion of Constantine the Great's conversion to Christianity.

About noon, the day somewhat declining, Constantine saw in the sky a light-form pillar; in form of a Cross, wherein these words were ingraven; *in this overcome Socrat. Eccl. Hist. l. 1. c. 2*

Hanc vero visionem non Gentiles modo scriptores (quod Baronius recte observavit) inspicim memorant, imo ne Publius Optatianus Porphyrius quoque, qui in Dadaleo aliquin opere suo sive Panegyrico ad Constantinum, multa habet de Christi monogrammati quod & Coeleste signum vocat, verum neque Eusebius ipse in historia Ecclesiastica libri: qui illud tantum refert, lib. 9. cap. 8. Constantinum subsidii sibi divinitus allatum, statim passionis salutifera tropheum, seu crucis signum, Romae dextera statum suum imponi voluisse, cum inscriptione praeferente, sese urbem Tyranni iugo liberasse, &c. At de crucis visione Constantino oblata nihil Eusebius libris illis. Gothofredus in Photostorgium, p. 17.

Quam fabulam suspicatos nonnullos jam olim Gelafius Cyprianus lib. 1. histor. Concil. Nic. cap. 4. tranſiit. Id. ib. p. 18.

Quicquid mali ſexennio toto [Maxentii] dominatio feralis inſlixerat, [Constantini] biſtriſ feve cura ſanavit. Nazarius in Paneg.

Divina mens, & ipſus Urbis eterna majeſtas nefario homini eripere conſilium, ut ex inveterato illo torpore ac foediſſima latebris ſubito prorumperet, & conſumpto per deſidias ſexennio ipſum diem natalis ſui ultima ſua eade ſignaret, ne forte ſeptennarium numerum illum ſacrum & religioſum, vel inchoando violaret. Incert. Paneg. Conſtant. Aug.

Conſtantine primo imperium aſſumens, ceteros Aug. (Galerium & Licinium) irritare noluit, ut ita Maxentium ſe opponentem facilius ſupprimeret: Deorumque Gentilium nominibus N. N. ſuos ſignavit; uſque dum in Imperio ſtabilitus, univerſum Idolorum cultum & Tempia, tuſo & pacate deſtruxit. Elenehus M. S. Numiſmatum in Bibliotheca Bodleſiana.

Ut vexata ſibi tandem ſit libera Roma,
nec ſub poſſitis pontificibus abſque aqua

Boiſſardus.





46. *Licinius*



A.S. born in *Dacia*, known to *Galerius* by long acquaintance, and so esteemed of him for his service in the War against *Narsens*, that he was created Emperour by him, saith *Eutropius* lib. 10.

He had little good in him, but that he disliked *Eunuchs*, calling them, the Mothes and Rats of the Court. *Victor's Epitome*.

He was extreemly covetous, much addicted

dicted to lust, very austere, and excessively impatient, *Id. ibid.*

He was a great enemy to learning (especially pleading at the Bar) calling it, through his ignorance, "A poyson and publick plague" *Id. ib.*

In reference to which the Emperor *Julian* (who was a great lover of learning) feigneth that he attempting to enter the banquet of the Gods, was streightwayes ignominiously expelled by *Minos*.

When *Licinius* came into the Court of his Palace (where there was a great Bath, and some Vines growing about it, with the Image of *Bacchus* set up amongst them) he bad *Auxentius* draw his Sword and cut off a bunch of grapes; it being done, he further commanded him to offer it at the feet of *Bacchus*, which was an acknowledging him to be a God: *Auxentius* answered, "I am a Christian, I will not do it."

"What? not upon my command," said

"*Licinius*? then you must quit your place."

"With all my heart, Sir," said the Christian Soldier, and in token of it, put off his belt (which was as much as the giving up of his commission) and went away with joy in that suffering for Christ, *Suidas in Antioch.*

Quadraginta milites Christ. cum inter aulicos proceres magni essent nominis, veritatis confessionem favori & gratia Imperatoris preposuerunt. Savientis igitur Tyranni furor audax omnes, & sub brumam Sebastia congelato

gelato frigore impositas necari iussit. Ofsander, as I find him quoted by Chr. Matthiae in his *Theatrum Historicum*, &c. part 2. p. 294.

He was well affected to Husbandry, and to Country People, being educated among such; was a great observer of Martial discipline, according to the institution of former Ages. *Victor's Epitome ubi supra.*

Erat ingenii duri, bonarumque literarum & Christiani nominis persecutor. quibus interim putaretur Reipub. maxime necessariis, & in re militari peritissimus. *Olaus Magnus, fol. 675.*

Duplex fuit civile bellum inter Constantinum ac Licinium. Primum quod Licinius victus fuit ad Cibalinam Pannoniæ, anno Christi 314. cuius belli causas unius quod sciama tulit auctor excerptorum de gestis Constantini, quem ad calcem *Amm. Marcellini* jam pridem edidi. Posterius vero bellum fuit illud, quo juxta *Hadrianopolim* fusus et fugatus fuit Licinius, tandemque ad deditionem compulsus anno Christi 324. Ac prioris quidem belli mentionem nullam facit *Eusebius*; Ideo fortasse quod Licinius nondum adversus Christianos persecutionem excitasset. Din siquidem post prius illud bellum Licinius Christianos persequi instituit, anno scilicet 24. Imperii Constantini, ut sequitur in *Chronico Eusebii* editionis *Scaligeri* ac *Mirari* id est anno Christi 320. Idem annus habetur in *Chronico Cedreni*. An *Baronius* Licin-

nium

nium anno 319. Persecutionem in Christianos commovisse scribit. Verum in Baronii annalibus historia utriusque Liciniani belli admodum confusa est; qua partim ex Fastis Idatii, partim ex gestis Constantini à me olim editis restituenda est. Certe Sozomenus in libro. 1. cap. 7. discrete testatur, Licinium post Cibalse demum bellum Christianos persequi instituisse. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 207. 208.

Edicto proposito Episcopos inter se de more convenire, ac de rebus ad Ecclesiam pertinentibus consultare prohibuit; aliter utrumque necessario consecuturum arbitratum, etiam dicto non audientes capitali supplicio vindicaret, aut obediens à Christi veneratione averteret. Sigonius de Occid. Imperio, lib. 3.



He malign- Potestas orbis
ing Constantinus Romani duobus
fame, at last per- quæsit; quæ
secuted the Chris- quamvis per
tians in the East Flavius sororem
where he reigned nuptam Licinio
with Martina connexi inter se
us, whom he be- grans, ob diver-
fore made Cæsar- sas mores tamem
at Byzantium anxie triennium
and his own congruere qui-
Victor.

son Licinius at Arles.

Constantine warred against Licinius his colleague, not because he was an Infidel, but for persecuting the Christians, contrary to their Capitulations, one Article of

of the League betwixt them, being this, to permit the Christian to live in peace. *Squire* on the *Thessalonians*, p. 426.

The reason why he grew so desperately mad against the Christians (whom he had formerly defended) was because in their meetings they prayed for *Constantine*, but not for him, as he believed; his guilt causing suspicion. *Eusebius* in his Ecclesiastical history, l. 10. c. 8.

In persecutione Christianorum superavit omnes ferè in crudelitate, ut copiose describit Euseb. cap. ult. lib. 9. Ecclesiasticæ historiæ. Primum enim Palatio pellit. Secundo in carceres coniecit. Tercio prohibet eis alimenta. Glarcanus in Eusebium, p. 253.

He was overthrown by *Constantine* the Great in several battels, losing many thousands of men, and was himself taken prisoner; yet by mediation of his Wife *Constantia*, Sister to *Constantine*, had his life spared, and was confined within *Nicomedia*: But for his Treasons after, he was put to death.

Constantinus M. non tantum Christianæ fide in Gallis imbutus; atque inde mota Gallicano exercitu, teste ejus ævi oratore, & Zosimo lib. 2. Maxentium superavit A. D. 312 verum & dinceps quoque robur ejus exercitus possimum in milite Gallicano, etiam adversus Licinium, exitis. Haud aliter atque Julius C. olim Romæ monarchiæ fundamenta Galliarum presidio jecerat. Gothofredus in Libanii orationem pro Templo, p. 42.

In the Latine Chronicle of *Eusebius* there is this set down, that *Constantine* against right, and contrary to his oath, put *Licinius* to death at *Thessalonica*. This is

out

but of doubt an addition thrust in by some, who finding that calumny against *Constantine*, set down in *Zosimus* (as it is most maliciously,) thought good to insert it also into the latine Chronicle of *Ensebins*; whereas neither is it in the Greek, nor is it true that *Constantine* brake his oath or promise therein with *Licinius*: for his promise of life was conditional, as *Socrates* expressly sheweth, and *Licinius* quickly violated the condition by attempting a new rebellion. And *Ensebins* in his other books is so far from imputing any blame or blemish to *Constantine* touching that action, that he expressly saith, *Licinius* suffered just and deserved punishment, which had it been effected by the perjury of *Constantine* had certainly been unjust. *Crakanthorp's Defence of Constantine*, p. 29, 30.

Licinius's ill success was foretold by *Apollo* his Oracle to this effect.

*Te juvenes grandæve pater, vexare feroces
Certum est, se infirmum manes arumosa senectus.*
Lies in his History from Christ's time.

Negue illud hic omittere possum, quo loco Cibalis à Geographis ponitur, ibi jam in itinerrario Peutingeriano poni & his quidem, Ad labores, proximoque ad eum locum, pontem hiulcæ, nam ita rescribendum patet ex Zosimo, lib. 2. & ex Vissore: ut proinde locus ille, Ad labores idem mihi videatur cum Cibali: ita enim dictus tum videtur ob asperrimum prælium ibi inter Constantinum M. & Licinium recentet habitum. Gothofredus in Philoſtorgium, p. 352.

He

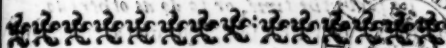
Secunda pugna Constantini adversus Licinium, in Thracia facta, eodem anno contigit quo Cibalensis, ut ex narratione Zosimi, & auctoris ignoti colligitur. Quod quidem etiam hoc argumento demonstrari potest. Post hoc praelium pax inter Constantinum & Licinium facta, Consul'es sequenti anno facti sunt Constantinus & Licinius, & in Occidente quidem annus ille inscriptus est Constantio IV. & Licinio IV. Coss. in Orientis autem partibus Licinii nomen prepositum est hoc modo. Licinio Augusto IV. & Constantino Aug. IV. Coss. ut legitur in Excerptis de Gestis Constantini. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 210.

Hemclarius.

He lived 60 years, and reigned 15. Victor's Epit. Licinius à Constantino morte mulclatur: vel ut alii tradunt, quum filiam suam Herinam eo quod Christiana esset, ab equis discerpi mandasset, ipsa adflans & inspecturus, equi morsu interfectus est. Elenchus MS Numismatum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana.

In Musas tibi trux odium est, sed bellica virtus
Famam, qua possis nomen habere, dedit.
Boissardus.

Select



Select and Choice

FRENCH PROVERBS,

Some of which were collected out of *Gruterus, de la Noue, Meurier* and other Authors, divers observed by my self when I was in *France*, Alphabetically disposed and englished, and compared also sometimes with the *Refranes* or *Spanish*.

A Bandon fait larron, ou autrement, or
Otherwise, Loocation fait le larron.

The sense in English, *Fast bind, safe find.*

Qui fait nopces & maison il met l'en en abandon.

The building of Houses, and making of Feasts are unlimited masters of a mans substance.

Chien qui abbaye ne mord pas.

The barking dog bites little, or, he that sayeth most, commonly does least.

Il abbaye contre le lune.

He barks at the moon.

Qui sert commun, nul ne le paye, & si de faut chachun labbaye.

He that serves a Commonalty is controlled by every one, rewarded by none.

Saccomoder au tems.

To serve the time, or to do as others do.

Mieur vaut estre seul, que mal accompaigné.
It is better to be alone, than with idle, or illsorted company.

Deux chiens ne s'accordent point a un os.

*Two cats and a mouse, two wives in one house,
two dogs and a bone, never agree in one.*

Aller ou le Roy va a pied.

To go where the King goes on foot.

Aller sur la Hacquenee des Cordeliers.

To go upon the Franciscans Hackney. I. to go a foot.

Aimer n'est pas sons amer.

Love is not without bitterness.

Ainsi va le monde.

So the world goeth.

Amasser en saison, despencer par raison,
font la bonne maison.

*A seasonable gathering, and a reasonable
spending, make a good house-keeping.*

Amiens fut prinse en Renard, reprise en
Lion.

*Amiens was taken by the Fox, retaken by
the Lion.*

Amour peut moult, argent peut tout.

Love can do much, silver can do all.

Amour, toux, fumee & argent, on ne peut
cacher longuement.

*Love, the cough, smoke and money, cannot
long be hidden by any.*

L'on d'it aussi.

L'amour, la touffe, & la galle ne se peuvent
ecler.

**I. To the
Stool.**

**Love is
bitter sweet.**

*** Because the
Arch-Duke
took it by a
stratagem, and
Henry the 4.
regained it by
force.**

We say, Love and the cough cannot be bidden.

A Pere, a Maitre, a Dieu tout puissant,
Nul ne peut rendre l'equivalent.

To Father, Master, and God Al-sufficient,
None can render equivalent.

A petit Mercier, petit panier.

A little pedler, a little pack.

Moutarde apres disner.

After dinner mustard.

Après la mort le Medecin.

After death the Doctor.

Après la pluye * vient le beau temps.

After rain comes fair weather.

* Post nubilo
Phœbus.

A quoy pensez vous, quand vous ne pensez rien ?

After a storm
comes a calm.

A vous respondre quand vous me demandez rien.

On what think you when you think on nothing ?

To answer you, when you ask me nothing.

Argent contant porte medicine.

Reddy money is a ready medicine.

A rude Chien faut dur lien.

A curst Dog must be tyed short.

Attente tourmente.

Expectation torments.

Au jourdhuy marrie, demand marri.

Married to day sad to morrow.

A un bon Entendeur ne faut que demy mot.

Half a word is enough * to an understanding Hearer.

* Verbum sat
scilicet.

Autant de Pais, autant de coustumes.

So many Countries. so many customs.

B

Commander a baguette.

To command absolutely, or with authority
Si tu veux cognostre un villain, baille lui
la baguette en main.

*The way to discern a Knave or Clown, is to
give him authority.*

Bailler de lavoine, pour du foin.

To return a benefit with usury.

Bailler du foin, a la mule.

To deceive or beguile.

Bailler sur le nez du Roy.

To coyne false money.

Bailler du plat de la langue.

To smooth or flatter.

Baïser le babouin.

Basely to submit himself.

Grand bandon, grand larron.

Great liberty breeds much thievery, or much

* We say, *liberty brings men to the gallows.*

Good words
cost nothing.

The Spani-

ards say, it is

much worth &

costs little, to

give to evil

words a good

answer, Refra-

ns.

d' Judin,

Apres grand banquet, petit pain.

After feasting, fasting.

Il nest banquet que d'homme chiche.

There is no feast to the Misers (and by a Mi-

sers feast we mean) a plentiful, though a ran-

one.

Beau parler n'escorche pas la langue.

*Good * speech fleas not the tongue.*

Beaute sans bonte est comme vin esven-

te.

*Beauty without goodness is like wine that
hath taken wind.*

Belle

Belles filles se trouvent au bourreau, & les beaux hommes es mains du Bourreau.

The fairest woman in the Stews, and the handsomest man at the Gallows.

Bon marche tire l'argent de la bourse.

Good cheap commodities are notable pick-purses.

Bon sang ne peut mentir.

Good blood cannot lye.

Bonne renommee vaut mieux que ceinture doree.

A good renown is better than a golden girdle.

A worthy nature cannot conceal it self
See Prov. 22
This Proverb is well explained by Bodin de Republi

l. 5 c. 3. and Pasquier de Recherches de la France, l. 6, c. 11, Some make it all one with that Proverb, *The hood or habit makes not the Monk*, others say, that only women of a good name and not whores were suffered to wear a golden girdle: The Spanish Proverb is, *He that hath lost his renown, is dead in the world*: The English is, *He who hath an ill name, is half hanged*

Bonne Terre mauvais Chemin.

Bon Advocat mauvais Voisin.

Bonne Mule mauvaise beste.

Bonne Femme mauvaise teste.

Good Country and bad way.

Good Lawyer and bad Neighbour.

Good Mule and a bad beast.

Good woman and a bad head.

Borgne est Roy entres les aveugles.

He that hath one eye is a King among the blind.

MAl est cache a qui lon void le dos.
He ill conceals himself that shews his back.

Mieux vault estre oiseau de bois que de cage.

The difference between liberty and thraldome.

Fol a 25 carats.

A fool beyond all proportion. The finest Gold being but of 24 carrats)

Au jourd huy caissier, demain casse.

To day cash keeper, to morrow cased. We say, To day in request, to morrow cased.

La langue humaine, na point d'os.

Et casse poitrine et dos.

A Proverb expressing the force of a malicious, enraged, or infected tongue.

Qui a des noix il en casse & qui nen a il sen passe.

Many when they have superfluities, can use them, and when they have none, can want them.

Tel a bonne cause, qui est condemne.

A good cause often speeds but badly.

Au chat cendreux jamais ne tombe rien en gueule.

The idle house-dove never getteth ought.

Ce qu'on apprend au bers, dure jusques aux vers.

That which one learns in youth, will continue till old age.

C'est la Philosophie de Quenoville :

It is the Philosophy of the Distaff.

C'est un mouton * de berri, il est marque
sur le nez.

*It is the cus-
tome of the
Shepherds
of that Pro-
vince in
France so to
mark their Sheep, therefore if in brabbling or otherwise one hath
received a blow on the nose and it appears, then men merrily say so
See l'Estimolo-
gie des Pro-
verbes Franco.
1. 3. c. 25.

*It is a sheep of Berrie it is marked upon
the nose.*

mark their Sheep, therefore if in brabbling or otherwise one hath
received a blow on the nose and it appears, then men merrily say so

C'est un bon harquebusier, il vise aux ta-
lons & frappe le nez.

* *It is a good Harquebusier, it aims at the
heels and hits the nose.*

* They speak
merrily of a
fart.

C'est une toux de renard, qui nous mene-
ra au terrier.

*It is a cough of the Fox which will bring
us to the grave.* Bochart saith this is a Pro-
verb usually among them.

Chair de Mouton mangre de Glouton.

Flesh of Mutton is meat for a Glutton.

Chascun a son tour,

Le devise du Mounseigneur de Guise.

Every one hath his turn,

The devise of the Duke of Guise.

Chascun est Roy en sa maison.

Every one is King in his own house.

Commun n'est pas comme un.

The publick is not as private.

Courte messe, & long disner.

Short mass and long dinner.

D

DAME qui trop se mire peu file,

*She that heeds her beauty much, tends
her*

her benefit but little. A proud and a good
Housewife are incompatible.

En maisons dames chambrières sont.

While Harvest lasts, all fellows.

Chacun n'est pas aise qui danse.

Every one is not merry that dances. Of
such a one, we say; His heart is not so light
as his heels.

Nimium alter-
cando veritas
amittitur.

Par trop debatre le verite se perd.

By too much arguing truth is lost.

Denier sur denier bastit le maison.

One penny after another builds the house,
or by little and little great matters are ef-
fected.

Un jour juge de lautre, & le dernier juge
de tous.

One day rules another, but the last over-
rules all.

Deux loups mangent bien vne brebis.

Two wolves can make good shift with one
poor sheep.

Deux orgueilleux ne puent estre portés
sur un asne.

One simple Ass cannot bear two proud per-
sons.

D'eau benite le moins suffit.

Of holy water the less suffice. b.

De fol Juge brieve sentence.

From a foolish Judge a quick sentence.

De la pance vient la dance.

Dancing follows a full belly.

De mauvais payeur il faut prendre pa-
ille.

Of an ill pay-master take any thing.

Depuis

We say, A
fools bolt is
soon shot.

E
C
M
A
A
To

Depuis que Decret a prins ailes,
Et les gendarmes portent malles.
Et les moines vont a cheual,
En tout le monde n'a que mal.
*Since the Decree hath taken wings,
And the Souldiers carry males,
And the Monks go on horse back,
There is nothing but ill in all the world,*
Des juner de chasseurs, disner d' Advocats.

Souper de Marchands, & collation de Moines.

The Huntsmans breakfast, the Lawyers dinner.

The Merchants supper, and the Monks drinking.

De trois choses Dieu nous garde,
De Beuf sale sans Moutarde,
D'un Valet qui se regarde,
D'une Femme qui se farde.

*From three things God keep us,
From powdered Beef without mustard,
From a Servant which vieweth himself,
From a woman which painteth.*

Du cuir d'autry large courroye.
A large thong of anothers Leather.

E

EAu benite de Cour.

Court holy-water ;

Medicin deau douce,

A young or unexperienced Physitian.

Ameaner leau au moulin.

To draw in gain,

Pescher

Pescher en eau trouble.

To seek for gain.

Qui mal entend mal respond.

He that understands wrong, answers awry.

A mal exploicter bien escrit.

A fair preience for a foul act. Good words
after evil deeds.

* The Prince

of Orange his

Countray is

fertile of all

fruits save

Oranges,

whence came

this Proverb,

Saith *Jod. cum*

Sincerus in his

Itinerarium

Gillie.

* Like to this

is the Spanish

Proverb, *Al-*

gran arroyo

passer postrero.

At a great Ri-

ver one

should pass

last.

* *Multa cadunt*

inter calicem

supremoque la-

bra.

* So spue, cast, vomit, (especially upon excessive drinking) ei-

ther because then one makes a noise like a Fox which barks, or be-

cause the slaying of so unfavory a beast will make any man vomit.

See 1st *Etymologie des Proverbes Francoi*, l. 2. c. 33.

Tel excuse, qui saccuse.

Some when they mean to excuse, accuse
themselves.

En gouttes Medecin ne voit Goutte.

The Physitian sees but little in the Gout.

En Orenge il n'ya point d'Oranges.

In Orange, * there are no Oranges.

En pont, en Planche, & en Riviere:

Valet devant Maistre derriere.

On Bridge, on Plank, and on River,

The Servant before, and Master * after.

Entre deux selles le cul a terre.

Between two stools the tail to the ground.

Entre la bouche & le verre,

Le vin souvent tombe a terre.

* Between the lip and the Cup

The wine is often spilt.

Enchorcher le * Renard.

To flea the Fox.

Estre sur la bord de la fosse.

To be upon the brink of the pit.

Alterum pedem in cynba Charonis ha-

bere.

Da

DU dire au fait, y a grand trait:
*There is great difference between words
 and deeds.*

Bien fait n'est jamais perdu.

One seldome loses by a good deeds doing.

Encor na pas faille qui a aruer.

*He hath not mist that hath one throw to
 cast.*

Il nest si bon qui ne faille.

*The best men have their faults, the bonest-
 est their errors.*

La faim chasse le loup hors du bois.

Hunger drives the Woolf out of the Wood.

A la faim ni a point de mauvais pain.

To him that's hungry any bread seems good.

Fais ce que tu dois, advienne ce que pour-
 ra.

Do thou thy duty happen what hap may.

Il fait asses qui fait faire.

*He doeth hurt, or good enough, that makes
 it to be done.*

La fin fait tout.

The end proves all, or is all in all.

Faire de Chasteaux en Espagne.

To build Castles in Spain.

We say, to build Castles in the air.

Faire de son Medecin son heritier.

To make his Physitian his heir.

Faire grand cas de peu de chose.

To make great account of a little thing.

Femme, argent & vin.

On

Ont leur bien & leur venin.

*Women, money and wine,
Have their good and their evil.*

Femme rit quand elle peut &
pleure quand elle veut.

*A woman laughs when she can,
and weeps when she will.*

Fille fenestriere & trotiere,

*Beneficium ac-
cepisti, liber-
tatem vendi-
disti. Ter.*

Rarement bonne mesnagere,

*A gazing and gadding Maid seldom
proves a good House-wife.*

Fille qui donne s'abandonne.

*Pitissando do-
tum cuburi-
tur.*

A Maid which giveth is easily gotten.

Fille qui prend son Corps vend.

Terence.

A maid that takes sells her body.

Fille trop veue, robbe trop vestue, n'est
past chere tenue.

*A maid often seen, a garment often worn,
Are disesteemed and held in scorn.*

The Italian Proverb is : *A woman that
taketh is easily yielding.*

Formage, poir, & pain,

* Est repas de vilain.

Cheese, bread, and bear,

Is the Husbandmans fare.

Les plus courtes folies sont les melieu-
res.

The shortest follies are the best.

Fols sont sages quond ils se taisent.

*Prov. 17:28
*Si sapiens stul-
tus, si stultus **

*Fools are wise men when they hold their
peace.*

G

A Sses gaigine qui mal heur perd.
He gets enough that misses an ill turn;
 Il nest marchand, qui toujours gaigne.
He trades not cunningly that alwaies gaineib
 Tel change, qui ne gaigne pas.
Some change for the worse.
 Hardi gaigneur, hardi mangeur.
They that work hard, eat hard.
 Micux vaut bon gardeur, que bon gaig-
 neur.

A good keeper is better than a good gainer.
 Our rier gaillard cele son art.
The Industrious workman prostitutes not
his art.

Le petit gain emplit la bourse.
Light gains make heavy purses.
 Goutte a goutte la Mer s'esgoutte.
By drop and drop the Sea runs out.
 Homme chiche jamais riche.
A covetous man is never rich.
 Home roux & femme barbue,
 De trente pas loin le salue,
 Avecques trois pierres, au poing,
 Pour t'en aider a ton besoing.
Salute no red hair'd man, nor bearded wo-
man nearer than thirty foot off, with three
stones in thy fist to defend thee in thy need.

H

L'Habit ne fait pas le moine.
L'Tis not the habit (but the heart) that
makes a man religious.

Haine

Select and Choice

Haine de Prince, signifie mort d'homme.

A Princes hate imports the death of a man.

Nul bien sans haine,

No happiness without hatred.

Oncques n'ayma bien qui pour peu hait.

He never soundly loved that hateth for a toy.

Le cacque (ou la porche) sent toujours le harene.

The poke still of the herring smells.

Cheien hargneux, a toujours les oreilles d'eschirees.

A brabbling curr is never without torn ears.

Qui trop se haste en cheminant en beau chemin se four voye fouvent.

The more haste the worse speed, or,

They that make too much hast mistake the fairest way.

I

* This is spoken of one that hath a great appetite, the second small gut is named, *Jejunum*, because it is always void, whence springeth this Proverb.

Jeunesse oiseuse, vieillesse disetteuse.

An idle youth makes a needy old age.

The Italian Proverb is, *A young man idle, an old man needy.*

Il a tousiours une * aulne de boyaux vuides, pour festoyer ses amis.

He hath alwayes an ell of empty guts to feast his friends withal.*

Il est bien avance qui a bien commence.
He is well advanced who hath begun well.

Dimidium facti qui bene cœpit, habet.

Il a beau mentir qui vient de loin.

A Traveller may lye by authority.

Il gaste comme le fange de Paris.

*It stainteth like the dirt of Paris, Lutetia
pluto.*

*Il a la conscience large, comme, la
manche d'un Cordelier*

*He hath a Conscience as large as Francis-
uns sleeve.*

Il joue de moy a la pelotte

He playes at foot-ball with me.

Il ment comme un Aracheur de dents

He lyeth like a tooth-drawer.

Il n'est eschappe qui troin son lien

*He is not quite got away who drags his
chain after him.*

Il n'est jamais feu sans fumee

There is never fire without some smok.

Il n'y a pire sourd que celuy qui ne veut

ouir.

*There is none so deaf as he that will not
hear.*

Il ny a tant des Moutons en Berry

There be not so many sheep in Berry.

Il ni a que la premiere pinte chere

The first pint is the dearest.

Il vaut mieux tard que jamais

It is better late than never.

*Ils ont du coeur, mais les jambes leur
faillent.*

They have more stomach than strength.

Qui na cœur ait jambes.

Let him that hath not an heart have heels.

Un vieil chien jamais ne jappe en vain.

*An old dog never barks in vain. We say,
the warning or advise of an old man is ever to
some purpose.*

* There is
such fiere of
Sheep in that
Province,
that they
have this by-
word when
they would
taxe a fellow
for his nota-
ble lying, and
telling a grea-
ter number
then the truth

Meschante parole jettee va par tout a la volée.

A bad word blurted out (soon) reaches all a broad.

A vray dire perd on le jeu.

By speaking truth men (often) lose their game.

Apras la feste & le jeu, les pois au feu.

Those that will make good shift, must after play use thrift.

Il fait bon laisser le jeu, qu'and il est be-

Tis good leaving at play when it is at the fairest, or, Tis good to leave (when one hath got) at play.

Le jeu, putain, & vin friand

Font l'homme pauvre en riand.

Play, a whore, and brisk wine make a man poor laughing.

The Italian Proverb (whence this seems to be borrowed) is, *Play women, and wine consume a man laughings.*

L

L'un a le bruit, l'autre lave la laine.

The one gets the credit, the other takes the pains.

Qui na laine, boive a la fontaine.

Let him that hath not wool drink at the well

On ne doit pas laisser bonne terre pour mauvais Seigneur.

Rich Land must not be left for a rigorous Land-Lord, nor a good Countrey quit because tis governed by a bad Prince,

Hardie

Hardie langue, couarde lance.

Couragious Language, a cowardly lance, or, those that brag most, execute least.

Longue Langue courte main.

Those that promise most, perform least.

Qui langue a, a Rome va.

He that knows what and when to speak, may travel any whither.

Mieux vaut glisser du pied, que de la langue.

Better may a foot slip, than the tongue trip.

Longues paroles, font les jours courts.

Long discourse makes short dayes.

La belle plume fait le bel oyseau.

The fair feathers make fair a fowl.

L'appetit vient en mangeant,

& la soifs'en va en beauvant.

The stomach comes by eating, the thirst is quenched by drinking.

L'asne du common est tous jours malbaste.

The common Ass is alwayes ill saddled.

La soye esteint le feu de la Cuisine.

Silk doth quench the fire of this Kitchen.

La troupe longue demurer fait changer famy.

Too long abiding causes a friend to change.

L'eau qui dort est pire que celle qui court:

The standing water is worse than that which runs.

Le coust en fait perdre le goust.

The cost takes away the desire to the thing.

Le

*See l'Eymologie des Proverbes Franco.

Li. c. 4.

*Sumptuousness of apparel destroys Hospitality and good House keeping.

Le desir nous tormente & l'espoir nous contente.

*Cucullus non j
cit monachum*

*Desire torments us, and hope comforts us.
Le maison est malheureuse & merchanse,
Ou le Poul plus haute que le coq chante.
The house is unhappy and wicked, where the
hen croweth louder than the cock*

Le mari veut (& doit) estre maistre, la
femme veut (& doit) estre maistresse, mais
non pas de son mari.

*The husband will and ought to be master,
the wife will and ought to be mistress, but not
of her husband.*

*Such be
Medique, Po-
ralitique Apo-
plestique, Le-
thargique, be-
cause they are
hardly or ne-
ver cured.

Les mots termines en ique sont au Mede-
cin la nique.

*The words ending in * ique do mock the
Physitian.*

Le plaisir engendre l'autre.

One good turn requires another.

Le Royaume du France ne tombe point
en quenoville.

*The Kingdom of France falls not to the
distaff.*

Les Apprentiss ne sont pas incontinent
maistres

The Prentises are not presently Masters.

Les bons rendeurs sont les bons presteurs

Good restorers make good lenders

Le Soleil qui se leve matin,

La Femme qui parel latin,

L'enfant qui boit du vin,

Font rarement bonne fin.

*The Sun which shineth early in the morn-
ing.*

A Woman which speaketh Latin,

A child that drinketh wine,

Seldome make a good end.

Le teste d'une Femme,

La corps d'un Serjeant,

Les jambes d'une Lacquai,

C'est un Diable parfaict.

The Head of a Woman,

The Body of a Serjeant,

The Legges of a Lackey,

Make a Devil perfect.

*Le vin se cognoist a la saveur, & le drap
a la couleur.*

*Wine is known by its smell, and cloth by its
colour.*

Lire beaucoup & rien n'ent endre,

C'est beaucoup chasser & rien prendre.

To read much, and understand nothing,

Is to hunt much, and catch nothing.

M

M A chemise blanche

Baise mon cu chaque dimanche.

*My fair shirt kifs me behind once a
week.*

Bonne la maille, qui sauve le denier.

*Well is the half penny spent, that saves a
penny.*

Main lavee, moins levee.

*The more good parts one bath, the less he
should boast of them.*

A main lavee Dieu mande la repue.

God sends the upright all necessary food.

D d

Pouf

Pour laver les mains, on nen vend pas sa terre.

A clean washt hand, makes no man sell his Land.

De mains vuides, prieres vaines.

Empty hands (bad Orators) make intreatie prove idle.

Vne main, lave lautre.

One hand washes the other; applyable to such as give upon assurance, or hope to be given unto; or unto such as any way serve one anothers turn.

Il faut acheter maison faitte & femme a faire.

Purchase a house ready made, but let thy Wife be of thine own making.

Manger * son pain blanc le premier.

To eat his white bread first.

Mars venteux, & Aupil pluvieux sont le May gay & gracieux.

A windy March, and rainy April make a May trim and gay.

* It is spoken of those who in their youth have all prosperity, but in the end sorrow and care

N

LE mal an entre en nageant.

The unseasonable year, begins with rain.

Celuy peut hardiment nager a qui lon soustient le menton.

A favourite of the time, or of authority, may boldly swim where another would sink.

Il ne faut apprendre aux poissons a nager.

We must not teach a fish to swim; a Scholar to read, a Master to work,

Pour

A
light

Pour neant demande conseil, qui ne le veut croire.

In vain the incredulous counsel asketh.

Pour neant recule, qui malheur attend.

They that ill luck attend, give back unto no end.

Pour neant va au bois, qui marrein ne cognoist.

To no purpose goes he, who knowes not wood, unto the wood.

Necessite est lamoitie de laraison.

We say, That necessity has no law.

Necessite fait trotter les vieilles.

Need makes the old wife trot (say we.)

Tel a necessite qui ne s'en vante pas.

Some are in greater want than they will vaunt of.

N'irritez point les chiens, au paravant que vos soies aux pierres.

Provoke not the Dogs before you be at the stones.

Nouer l'esguillette.

*To tie the * point.*

Nourriture passe nature.

Nurture surpasseeth nature.

Nul bien sans peine.

No good without pain and labour.

This Proverb is meant principally of virtue, it comes not without labor.

* A Charm which they use to hinder a man from accompanying with his wife.

O

A Lœil malade la lumiere nuit.

An eye distempered, cannot brook the light,

B d 2

or

Select and Choice

or, sick thoughts cannot endure the truth.

Orgueil napas bon œil.

Pride looks not well on any.

Qui na quun œil hien legarde.

Let him that hath but one eye keep it well,
or, Let him that hath but one help strive to
preserve it.

A tous oiseaux, leurs nids sont beaux.

To every bird her nest seems fair: or, most
men like houses of their own contriving.

Vicil oiseau, ne se prend a reths.

The old (in experience) are not subject to sur-
prisal.

Après pasques, & rogation, fy, depre-
stre & d' oignon.

After the week of Easter, and Rogation,
A Priest and Onyons are abomination.

Si tu te trouues sans chapon fois content
de pain & d' oignon.

If thou want a capon, fall to bread and an
onion; or let not the want of dainties discon-
tent thee.

Oy, voy, & te tais, si tu veux vivre en
pais.

Hear, see, and be silent, if thou wilt live in
peace.

Audi, vide, tace, si vis vivere in pace.

Oignez vilain, il vous poindra, poignez
vilain il vous oindra.

Sooth a Clown, and he will deal roughly
with you; deal roughly with him, and he will
speak you fair.

The Italian Proverb is, Do good to a
Clown,

Clown, he wisheth thee evil for it, do him an evil turn, and he wisheth thee good for it.

On ne doit parler Latin devant les Clercs:

One must take heed of speaking Latine before Scholars.

On ne prend pas le lieure au son de Tambour.

Men catch not a Hare with the sound of a Drum.

On ne scait, que la chose vaut, jusq' a tant qu'on l'ait perdue.

One knows not what a thing is worth till he have lost it.

The Spanish Proverb is, Buen perdido ay conocido. *A good thing lost is known.*

Bonum magis carendo quam fruendo cognoscimus.

Oui dire va par ville.

Hear-say goes throughout the Town.

Pape par voix, Roy par nature, Empereur per force.

The Pope comes by voyce, the King by nature, the Emperour by force.

Par don, on a pardon.

By a gift one obtains a pardon.

Par l'eschantillon on cognoist la piece.

By a pattern one knows the whole piece.

Petite pluye abbat grand vent.

A small Rain allayes a great wind.

Poisson sans vin est poison.

Fish without wine is poison.

Pour un plaisir mille douleurs.

For one pleasure a thousand sorrows:

*Qui tient la paille par la queue, la tourne
ou il vent.*

*He that holds a frying-pan by the tail, may
turn it which way he list:*

La paille se mocque du fourgon:

*Said, When one friend or fellow derides ano-
ther.*

A telle paille tel fourgon.

One sloven matcht with another.

*Avec la tempts & la paille l'on meure les
mesles.*

In time, and straw are medlers mellowed.

Nul grain, sans paille.

No corn without some chaff.

Pain, tant quil dure, vin a mesure.

Eat at pleasure drink by measure.

Ou pain faut, tout est a vendre.

Where bread is wanting all is to be sold.

Croustes de pastes, valent bien pain.

*Pieces of Pie-crust are as good as bread, or,
be not wrong that giveth cake for bread.*

De tout s'avise, a qui pain faut.

*Necessity invented all good Arts; Want,
more than any thing, makes men industrious.*

Q

Quand Italie sera sans poison, France
sans trahison, Angleterre sans guerre,
lors sera le monde sans terre.

*When Italy shall be without poyson, France
without*

without treason, England without war, the
World shall be without earth.

Quand le danger est passé, le Sainct est
oublié.

When the danger is past the Saint is forgot-
ten.

Quand le soleil est couché tons les bestes
sont a l'ombre.

When the Sun is set all the beasts are in the
shade.

Un quartier fait lautre vendre.

One quarter makes th' other to be sold.

A la quenoville. le fol sa'genoville.

Fools kneel to Distaves, weak men unto
women.

On ne doit point querir brebis qui ce
veut perdre.

The sheep which will be lost must not be
looked for.

La queue est le pire a escorcher.

The last is hardest to be done.

A la queue, gift le venin. Appliable to such
as reserve the discovery, or execution of their
villanous projects unto the conclusion of a
business.

Le renard cache sa queue.

The cunning Knave conceals what would
discover him.

Vache ne scait, que vault sa queue, jus-
ques ace quelle lait perdue.

We know not the worth of things till we
have lost them.

Quatres bonnes meres engendrent qua-
tre mauvaises filles, Grande familiarite

mespris, verite haine, vertu envie, richesse ignorance.

Four good mothers beget four bad daughters, great familiarity contempt, truth hatred, vertue envie, riches ignorance.

Qui a bon voisin, illa bon matin.

He that hath a good neighbour hath a good morrow.

Qui a le bruit de se lever matin peut dormir jusques a disner.

He that hath a fame of rising early may sleep till dinner.

Qui a terre il a guerre.

He that hath land hath also strife.

Qui monte plus haut qu'il ne doit, descend plus bas qu'il ne voudroit.

He that mounteth higher than he ought, shall descend lower than he would.

Qui naist de geline il ayme a gratter.

He that comes from an Hen loves to be scratting.

Qui parle du loup, il en void la queue.

He that speaks of the * Wolf, sees his tail.

While the Shepherds talk of the Wolf he comes sometimes, so doth he often of whom we speak.

Qui regimbe contre l'aiguillon, merite d'en estre pickque deux fois.

He that kicks against the pricks, deserves to be pricked twice.

Qui veut jeune chair & vieux poisson, se trove repugner la raison.

He that loves young flesh and old fish, loves contrary to reason.

Est aliquod bonum propter vicinum bonum.

Matrem proles sequitur.

Sec. l'Etymologie des Proverbes Francoi, l. 2. c. 15.

* Like to which is both the Latin Proverb, Lupus in fabula, See

Erasm. Adag. and the Arabic, Quando mentionem feceris lupi, praeparas illi baculum.

Qui

Qui veut manger de noiaux, qu'il casse
la noix.

He that will eat the kernel, let him break
the nut.

Qui vult un-
cloum, nucem
frangat oportet.

R

Remede contre la Peste par art.

Fuir tost & loing, retourner tard.

An artificial remedy against the Plague, to
fly swift and far, and return slowly.

Cito longe, tar-
de.

Par pari reser-
vo.

Rendre la pareille.

To render the like.

Returnouns a nous moutons.

Let us return to our sheep.

This Proverb is uled when in some long
discourse, one having made some digression
from the matter, will return to the thing he
first spake of.

The original of it is taken from sheep-
heards which sometimes leave their Sheep
to solace themselves while they feed, but
fearing danger to them, after say, Let us
return to our Sheep.

Rouge soir & blanc matin.

C'est le plaisir du pellerin,

The evening red and the morning gray,

Are hopeful signs of a fair day.

See of the
French Pro-
verb Etymo-
logie des pro-
verbes Franca-
is, l. 1. c. 6.

The Italian saith, The evening red and the
morning duskie joyeth the Travellers.

Telle racine, telle fucille.

Such root (We say, such tree) such fruit.

Qui veut tuer son chien, lui met la rage

cus.

He

He that will bang his Dog, pretends he is mad.

Après raire, ny a que tonder.

Sheers after shaving find no work to do:

A barbe de fol, on apprend a raire.

By trimming fools about the gill, or barbers prentice learn his skill: unseemly presidents are warnings to the wise.

Un barbier rait lautre.

One great man, rich man, cunning man, serves anothers turn.

Mets raison en toy, ou elles'y mettra.

Let reason rule, or it will over-rule thee,

A barbe de fol, le raifoir est mol.

A Goose will brook any yeast, or put up any abuse.

Faire la barbe a quelqu'un sans vasoir.

To affront, brave, or abuse one.

S

SI l'espine non picque quand nal,
A peine que picque jamais,

A thorn unless at first it prick,

Will hardly ever pierce to th' quick,

Souvent & peu manger,

Ce fait l'homme engraisser.

Often and little eating makes a man fat.

D'un sac a charbon, ne peut sortir
que de la poussiere noire.

Nought but black dust from Colliers sacks can come. A vicious man will be lewd in his talk,

Es petits sacs, sont les fines espiceries

- The little head, a dainty wit contains.*
 Avarice rompt le sac.
The miser coveting to make his bags bold
over much breaks them.
 Il ne peut sortir du sac, que se quil y a de-
 dans on ne peut tirer du sac que ce qu'y
 est.
You can have no more of a cat than her skin;
or, there can come no more (no other stuff)
from a man than is in him.
 Femme safre & yurongness, de son
 corps nest pas maistresse.
A wanton and wine-bibbing dame, her bo-
dy yields to open shame.
 Chascun est sage apres le coup.
An after wit is every bodies wit.
 Un fol advise bien un sage.
A fool may sometimes give the wise advise.

T

- T**able d'abbe ou de prelat.
A plentiful, or well furnished board.
 Table sans sel, bouche sans salive.
An unlearned discourse is (commonly) as
vain, as meat without salt is unsavoury.
 Table vaut escole notable.
Table discourse is an excellent School-
Master.
 Ronde table oste le debat.
Round tables take away contention.
 De toute taille bon feurier.
There are good, and bad, valiant, and coward-
ly, strong and weak, of all shapes and sizes.
 Eaire

Taire & faire sont requis par mer &
par terre.

*Be doing still, and cease to talk,
Whether by Sea or Land thou walk.*

Bien dire fait rire, Bien faire fait taire.

*We laugh at good words, but admire good
deeds.*

Tout ouïr, tout voir & uien dire. (Ou
se taire) merite on tout terns, qu'on lad-
mire.

*To hear all, see all, and say naught, merits,
eternal admiration.*

Tel refuse qui apres muse.

He refuseth who after bethinks himself.

Tout se qui relouist n'est pas or.

All is not gold that glistereth.

Tost ou tard, prez au loing,

Le fort du foible a besoign.

*Soon or late, near or far, the strong hath need
of the weak.*

Trois choses sont d'un accord,

L'Eglise, la Court, & la Mort,

L'Eglise prend de vit & mort,

La Court prend le droict & le tort,

La Mort prend le foible & le fort.

*Three things agree in the world, The
Church, the Court, and Death: The Church
takes the living and the dead, the Court right
and wrong, Death the weak and strong.*

The Italians have the like Proverb,

Three things are much of nature:

A Priest, an Attorney, and Death;

The Priest taketh from the living & the dead;

The Attorney right and wrong,

And

And death taketh along with it both weak and strong.

Trop grater cuist, trop parler nuist.

Too much scratching smarts, too much speaking hurts.

Tu as frappe au blanc.

Thou hast hit the white.

Tu as memoire du Lieure ou Lapin, tu la pers en courant. *Rem. acc. test. gift.*

Thou hast as much memory as a Hare or Coney, thou hast lost it in running. *The Cony by reason of his fear is very forgetful. whence came this Proverb.*

V

Aussi tost meurt vache comme veau.
The skipping Calf, and wanton Lamb,
Are aften kill'd before their dam.

Qui plus quil n'a vailant despend ;

I' faite la corde a quoy se pend.

He that fears not to spend more than he hath,
Sets, at the least, one foot i'th' Hangmans path.

Cheval fait & va let a faire.

Chuse a horse made, a servant to be made.

Apres grande vallee, rude montee.

After great rest, much toyle, after much ease great pain.

Apres grande montee, grande vallee.

They that the highest climb, the lowest fall.

Un coup de langue nuist plus qu'un coup de lance.

A word hurts more then a wound.

Un grand Seigneur,

Un grand Clochier,

Une grande Riviere
sont trois mauvais Voisins.

A great Lord,

A great Bell,

A great River

are three ill Neighbours.

Une bonne femme est une mauvaise beste.

A good Wife is an ill beast

Oftentimes in the contracted inscriptions
of ancient Tombs these two capital letters,
M. B. have been found which signifie Mulier
Bona, in French Bonne Femme. Some Drel-
lers finding that these two letters M. B. signifie
as well Mala Bestia as Mulier bona; thence
used this Proverb.

Un homme de paille vaut une femme
d'or.

A man of straw is worth a woman of Gold.

That is, to
teach or pre-
fess no more,

1 Cor. 2. 2.

Mocking
those that eat
by the way. turn?

Un Ministre ne doit scavoir que sa Bible.
A Minister ought to know no more than his
Bible.

Vouz mangez vostre chemin, par ou se-
tournerez vous.

You eat your way, which way will you re-

turn?

F I N I S.

These two, viz. *Diadumenianus*
and *Maximus* being very comely
persons, for the Readers satisfaction,
are more exactly here presented to
his view.



Diadumenianus.



Maximus.